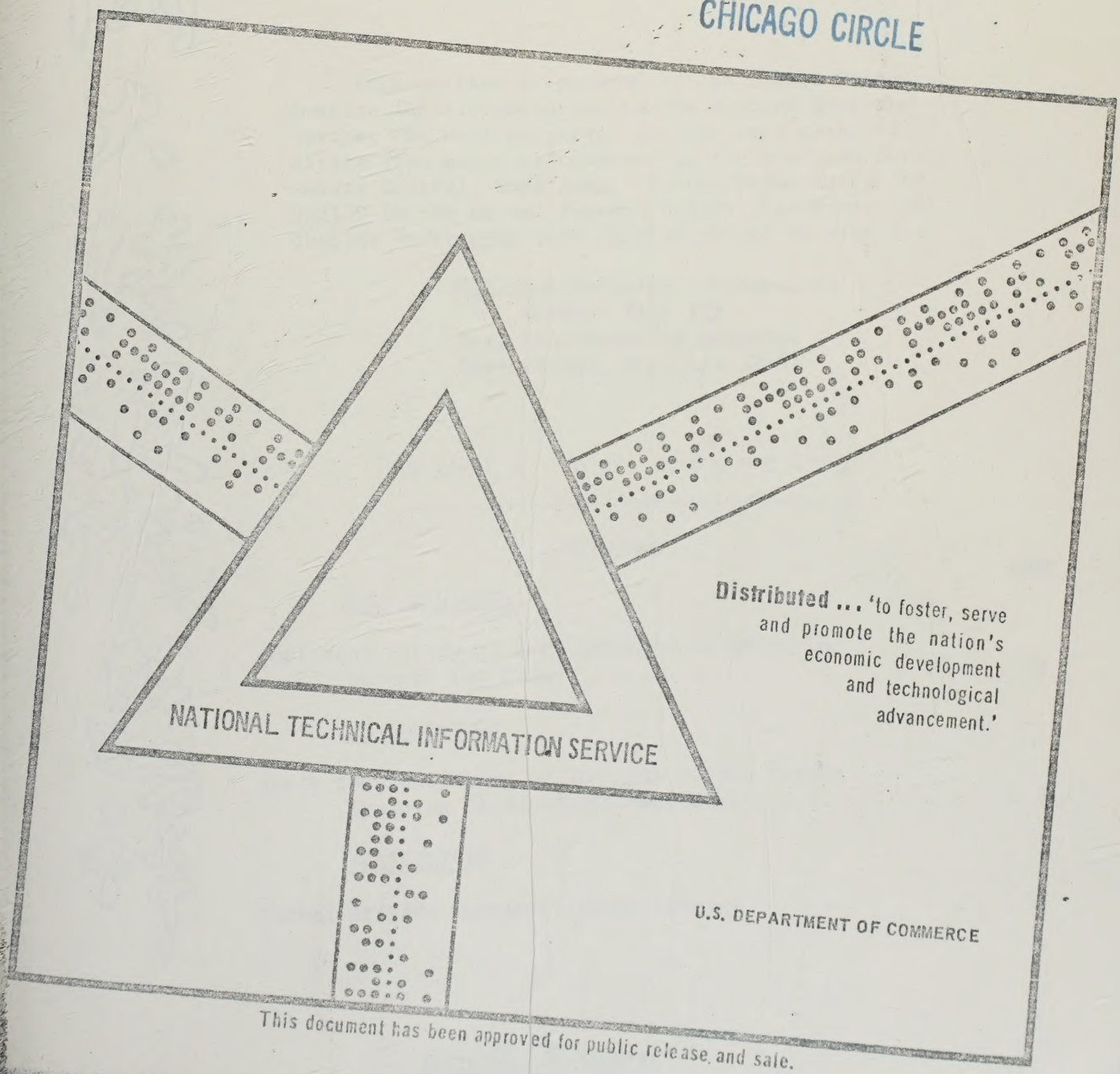
SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

CMP-SCMP-70-5

U.S. ~~American~~ Consulate General
Hong Kong

December 1970

U. of ILL. LIBRARY
FEB 19 1971
CHICAGO CIRCLE


NATIONAL TECHNICAL INFORMATION SERVICE
Distributed ... 'to foster, serve and promote the nation's economic development and technological advancement.'
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

This document has been approved for public release and sale.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2024

https://archive.org/details/survey-of-peoples-republic-of-china-press_1970-12_52

CMP-SCMP-70-52

中國大陸報紙摘要

Survey of China Mainland Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 4807-4810
December 28-31, 1970

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. Subscription rates are US$130 in the US and Canada, US$165 elsewhere. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

SELF-RELIANCE

Implement Policy of Self-Reliance in Struggle Between Two Lines 1

RE-EDUCATION

Apply the Philosophy of Struggle to the Proper Grasping of Re-educational Work 7

AGRICULTURE

Tachai Brigade Continues Giant Advance 11

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
Springfield, Va. 22151

Page

MACHINE TOOLS INDUSTRY

Small Peking Factory Makes Thirteen-Purpose Silicon Controlled Machine Tool 12

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CAMBODIA

Cambodian Head of State Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Meets Captain Charles Samba Sissoko of Mali 14

CHINA AND CUBA

Chinese Ambassador Presents Credentials to Cuban President 14

CHINA AND FRANCE

French Friends Leave Peking for Other Parts of China 15

CHINA AND MALI

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Malian Government Delegation 15

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vietnam Table Tennis Delegation Leaves for Changsha after Visit to Wuhan 16

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Hundreds of Thousands of Revolutionary People in Peking Line Streets in Rousing Welcome to Delegation of Central Committee of South Vietnam National Front for Liberation . . . 17

NATIONAL

SCIENTIFIC RESEARCH PERSONNEL

Chinese Academy of Sciences Sends Personnel to Conduct Scientific Research Together with Workers, Peasants and Soldiers 20

SELF-RELIANCE

Be Men of Action and Not Help Seekers 25

INTELLECTUALS

Study Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking and Carry Out Firmly the Party's Policy Toward Intellectuals 29

Page

FARM MACHINE INDUSTRY

Central China Develops Farm Machine Industry Rapidly 33

COAL INDUSTRY

Some Provinces in China Reach 1970 Coal Production Targets Ahead of Schedule 34

STEEL INDUSTRY

Paotou Iron and Steel Company Sets Up New Ore Dressing Unit 36

AGRICULTURE

East China Production Brigade Has Exceptional High Grain Yield 37

East China Province Achieves Highest Grain and Cotton Output 38

North China Region Sets Example in Achieving High Grain and Cotton Yield on Large Area 41

SUGAR BEET HARVEST

China's Heilungkiang Province Reports Good Sugar Beet Harvest 43

INDUSTRY VERSUS AGRICULTURE

China's Factories Pay Attention to Interests of Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants 44

LOCOMOTIVE DRIVING

Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking Guides Locomotive Drivers in Making Safe Runs 46

LIVESTOCK BREEDING

Vigorous Mass Movement to Learn from Tachai in Sinkiang Pastoral Areas 48

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND MALI

Malian Government Delegation Visits Chinese PLA Unit 51

Malian Government Delegation Visits Local Industry and People's Commune in Tsunhua Hsien 51

Page

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vietnamese Light Industry Visiting Group Arrives in Peking 52

PLA Peking Unit Holds Meeting to Celebrate 26th Anniversary of Founding of Vietnamese People's Army 53

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Chairman Mao, Vice Chairman Lin, Premier Chou Greet 10th Anniversary of Founding of South Vietnam National Front for Liberation 55

Speech by Dang Tran Thi, Head of Delegation of Central Committee of South Vietnam National Front for Liberation, at Peking Rally 57

Comrade Yao Wen-yuan's Speech at Peking Rally 62

Premier Chou En-lai Gives Grand Banquet Warmly Welcoming Delegation of Central Committee of South Vietnam National Front for Liberation 66

Dang Tran Thi's Speech 68

Chief of General Staff Huang Yung-sheng's Speech 73

Chinese Party and Government Leading Comrades Meet Delegation of Central Committee of South Vietnam National Front for Liberation 75

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Ten Years of Brilliant Victories 76

Photo Exhibitions in Chinese Cities Celebrating 10th Anniversary of Founding of SVNNFL 78

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Chief of Protocol of Somali Foreign Ministry Arrives in Peking 79

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Chinese Ambassador to Switzerland Presents Credentials to President of Swiss Confederation 80

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Photo Exhibition on China's Achievements Opens in Lusaka 80

Page

NATIONAL

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Using Mao Tse-tung's Thought to Educate Man Is the First of All Principles 82

RE-EDUCATION

Re-education Work Must Not Be Relaxed Even for a Single Moment 95

INDUSTRY

Tientsin Over-Fulfills 1970 State Industrial Plan 99

AGRICULTURE

North China Province Achieves Grain Surplus 100

CHEMICAL PRODUCTS

North China Coke Plant Makes Multi-Purpose Use of Materials by Self-Reliance and Hard Struggle 103

COAL INDUSTRY

Small Coal Mines Built Throughout China 105

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

Equatorial Guinea President Receives Chinese Charge D'Affaires Ad Interim 107

CHINA AND JAPAN

Kuang-ming Jih-pao Article Criticizes Reactionary Japanese Film "Battle of Japan Sea" 107

CHINA AND MALI

Malian Government Delegation Leader Minister Charles Samba Sissoko Gives Farewell Banquet 115

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Comrade Lin Piao Sends Message to Comrade Vo Nguyen Giap Extending Warmest Greetings on 26th Anniversary of Founding of Vietnam People's Army 117

Page

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Peking People Hold Grand Rally to Warmly Celebrate 10th Anniversary of Founding of South Vietnam National Front for Liberation 119

Chinese National Defense Ministry Holds Meeting to Celebrate 10th Anniversary of Founding of SVNNFL 122

Ambassador Nguyen Van Quang Gives Film Reception in Celebration of 10th Anniversary of Founding of South Vietnam National Front for Liberation 124

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian First Vice President Receives Chinese Medical Personnel 125

CHINA AND UAR

Photo Exhibition on China's Achievements Opens in Cairo 125

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Table Tennis Team Concludes Friendly Visit to Yugoslavia 127

NATIONAL

EDUCATION

Thoroughly Criticize "Intellectual Education First" and Implement Firmly Chairman Mao's Educational Guideline on an Overall Basis 128

RAILROAD BUILDING

The Suihsi-Fuyang Railway in Anhwei Completed with Greater, Faster, Better and More Economical Results 133

MACHINE-BUILDING INDUSTRY

Flourishing Development of Machine-Building Industry in Shantung Province 135

AGRICULTURE

Closely Combine Practical Struggle between Lines with a Vigorous Effort Toward Construction in Revolutionization of Leading Groups 137

Peking Reports Excellent Grain and Cotton Harvests 143

Page

North China Province Deepens Mass Movement to Learn from Tachai 144

Northwest China Autonomous Chou Achieves Good Results in Grain and Livestock 146

East China Production Brigade Achieves Good Harvest Following Last Year's Serious Natural Disaster 147

6,000-TON HYDRAULIC PRESS

Tientsin Workers Produce 6,000-Ton Hydraulic Press 148

WATER CONSERVANCY

Northwest China Province Achieves Great Success in Building Water Control Projects 148

BUILDING INDUSTRY

Chinese Building Workers Use Clay Molds to Make Prefabricated Reinforced Concrete Parts 151

STAUNCH PLA FIGHTER

PLA Fighter with Iron Will 152

EXEMPLARY CART DRIVER

Old Tientsin Worker Studies and Applies Chairman Mao's Works 154

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AFGHANISTAN

Trade Delegation of Afghanistan Arrives in Peking 157

Chinese Minister of Foreign Trade Gives Banquet in Honor of Trade Delegation of Afghanistan 157

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Table Tennis Team Arrives in Tirana 158

Chinese Ambassador to Albania Gives Reception for Visiting Chinese Working Team, Gymnastic Team, Table Tennis Team 159

Page

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Delegation of Communist Party of Britain (M-L) Led by Reg Birch, Chairman of Communist Party of Britain (M-L), Arrives in Peking 159

CHINA AND IRAQ

Photo Exhibition on China's Socialist Construction Concludes in Baghdad 160

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Reactionaries Collude with Chiang Gang, Pak Clique to Plunder Sea-Bed Resources of Shallow Seas Adjacent to China, Korea 161

CHINA AND MALI

Malian Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China 161

Malian Government Delegation Leaves Nanking for Shanghai 162

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Korean Technical Delegation 163

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Chinese National Defense Ministry Meeting Celebrates 26th Anniversary of Vietnam People's Army 163

Military Attache of D.R.V.N. Embassy in Peking Gives Army Day Reception 165

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Vietnam Power Construction Study Group 169

CHINA AND POLAND

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator's Article: "The Revolutionary Storm of the Polish People" 169

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

China-Vietnam Friendship People's Commune Meeting Warmly Celebrates 10th Anniversary of South Vietnam National Front for Liberation 171

Page

Delegation of Central Committee of South Vietnam National Front for Liberation Sees Revolutionary Ballet on Contemporary Theme 172

Cordial Meeting between South Vietnamese Comrades-in-Arms and PLA Leading Members and Combat Heroes 173

Delegation of Central Committee of S.V.N.N.F.L. Visits PLA Clothing Factory 174

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

16th Regular Meeting of Sino-Soviet Joint Commission for Navigation on Boundary Rivers 175

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in Chinese Communist newspapers or releases emanating from Chinese Communist news agencies.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

December 28, 1970 No. 4807

****
* NATIONAL *
****

SELF-RELIANCE

Implement Policy of Self-Reliance in Struggle Between Two Lines

- the writing team of the Hsihsia Hsien Revolutionary Committee, Shantung Province -

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 13, 1970)

Self-reliance is a great strategic concept of Chairman Mao's and the fundamental policy of relying on the strength of the masses in building socialism. Holding aloft the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought by the Tachai brigade in maintaining self-reliance has set a glorious example for us. During the "in agriculture learn from Tachai" mass movement, we have seriously studied and propagated the spirit of Tachai, carried out the policy of self-reliance at the basic level and fully demonstrated its outstanding superiority for socialist construction in the countryside.

The policy of maintaining self-reliance has greatly mobilized the revolutionary activism of the masses. Once the policy of self-reliance is grasped by the masses it becomes a source of power, a source of courage, a source of wisdom and a source of method, before which all difficulties will lose their significance. The Hsü-chiat'ai brigade of the Miaohou commune belongs to a hillside village with only 105 households. In the past some of the cadres complained that the reservoirs had taken up too much of their land, that the superior levels had not given them enough help and that the conditions for production were unfavorable. Consequently the more they complained, the greater the difficulties grew, and the lower their morale sank. In the winter of 1968, the revolutionary committee of this brigade

firmly grasped its own ideological revolutionization, mobilized the masses, practiced self-reliance, opened up and levelled the hills and carried out water conservancy and farmland construction projects. In 1969, the per-mow output of grain leaped from 454 to 834 catties and that of groundnuts from 325 to 506 catties. What a tremendous change within a year! The cadres and masses of this brigade said, "By stretching out our hands for help from those above, the more we rely on them, the more we would be dispirited, and the more badly production would become. By mobilizing the masses and relying on one's own efforts, the harder we struggle the higher our zeal will soar and the greater the socialist enterprise will grow." In the practice of struggle, the masses are able to see their own strength and become more confident of their own strength. The strength of the masses is infinitely powerful, and it is not something that can be calculated with an abacus.

Maintaining the policy of self-reliance heightens the socialist consciousness of the cadres and the masses. In the process of self-reliance, arduous struggle and remolding of world outlook, the transformation of man's subjective world is also carried out. During the great cultural revolution, the Chiaokuang brigade of Tachuangtou commune, by learning from Tachai, maintaining self-reliance and relying on their own efforts to transform this backward rural village where a drop of water was as precious as a drop of oil and where rocks and boulders covered the whole hillside, turned eighty percent of the land into irrigated fields and increased the per-mow output of grain from just over 400 catties in the past to the present 920 catties. What is still more noteworthy is that the self-reliance has led to the ideological revolutionization of the people. The masses of this brigade said, "Self-reliance is very good. It brings about a change in nature and a change in the people". The three great changes are: 1. From farming for work points it has changed to farming for the cause of the revolution. 2. Workers in the kilns who used to work for themselves are now working for cooperation. 3. From relying on the State for grain, they have now a surplus to sell to the state. Owing to a strengthening in the overall outlook, their spirit of socialist cooperation has found full expression. In the past when work was carried out on the reservoir, those in the upper reaches complained and those in the lower reaches found things difficult, and work in the reservoir region was not carried out well. Now that the mentality has changed, the people in the region submit to the needs of the general situation, those in the upper reaches are given active support, while those in the lower reaches voluntarily shoulder the difficulties. In the struggle to transform nature and environment, there have appeared many heroic figures who are afraid of neither hardship nor death. They say, "Self-reliance is a great melting pot. It enables a person to temper a still redder heart and a still stronger will."

Maintaining the policy of self-reliance will set the socialist orientation on a firmer basis. Self-reliance is a brilliant road leading from poverty to riches and from weakness to strength. The more self-reliance is maintained, the clearer will be the orientation for advance and the higher will be the awareness of taking the socialist road. The Luwangchia brigade of the T'ingk'ou commune is located in a small village with 54 households on the top of a hill. Since the days of agricultural cooperation, it has always maintained self-reliance and arduous struggle.

In the seven years of learning from Tachai, it has topped the "program" once and crossed the "Yangtze" for six consecutive years. Every year each household sells about a thousand catties each of grain and oil to the State. The broad masses of people through their dilligent labor have further realized the superiority of the socialist system, struggled against bourgeois tendencies constantly, and advanced in the socialist direction resolutely and unswervingly. In the past, some people in the T'aots'un brigade of the T'aots'un commune attached importance to sideline production and slighted agriculture; so for a long time there had been no change in the features of nature. During the great proletarian cultural revolution, by demonstrating the spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle, criticizing and repudiating bourgeois tendencies and attacking the destructive activities of the class enemies, they worked diligently for four years to build more than 2,100 mow of stable and high-yield fields, and basically carried out a full water conservancy program, thus leading to a great increase in grain output and enabling the socialist collective economy to grow in strength and size. The poor and lower-middle peasants said, "With money as the key link, the more work that is done the less will be the gain. Livelihood will encounter difficulties, achievements will diminish, and things will remain the same year after year. By relying on one's own effort and with grain as the key link, the socialist orientation is well defined, and achievements will grow year by year." Facts have proved: Without a correct socialist orientation, the policy of self-reliance cannot be implemented; without maintaining the policy of self-reliance, the socialist orientation also cannot be safeguarded.

Maintaining the policy of self-reliance will develop the socialist economy with greater, faster, better and more economical results. Maintaining the policy of self-reliance will give full play to man's subjective initiative, tap potentials to the full for increase-production and "march on production in depth and in breadth", so that the people may produce to the best of their ability, the land may produce to the best of its capacity, things may be used to their best advantage and enterprises may be developed with greater, faster, better and more economical results. Any enterprise that implements the policy of self-reliance is bound to develop at high speed. In the cultivation of fine seeds, our hsien has implemented a policy of self-reliance, and established a system for the cultivation of fine seeds at three levels with the production team as the base. Within a period of only two years, it has transformed the former practice of relying on outside areas for seeds and of seeking help from above. It has not only brought about a change-over to fine seeds for 250,000 mow of corn, but also provided more than 500 catties of these fine seeds in support of fraternal provinces and cities. The masses said, "Without relying on one's own effort, it could not be done in 20 years, but by relying on one's own effort, it was accomplished within two years". In water conservancy construction on farms, the implementation of the policy of self-reliance has accelerated the construction of stable and high-yield fields, and enlarged the irrigated area. Although the hsien has been hit by two droughts and a flood of calamitous proportions, still a good harvest with a per mow yield of 509 catties was scored in the whole hsien. By maintaining self-reliance, some 760 mow of barren slopes have been basically reforested; 20,000 head of cattle have been bred in four years; more than 100 types of collective sideline occupations have been developed throughout the hsien, and the net income of sideline occupations in the four years has amounted to more 66,000,000 yuan.

Maintaining the policy of self-reliance has stimulated the ideological revolutionization of the leadership groups. People taking the lead must also take the lead in maintaining self-reliance. The process for maintaining self-reliance is also the process for bringing about ideological revolutionization of the leadership groups. The hsien revolutionary committee, in order to transform the natural features of the hsien, has organized a three-in-one combination planning team to visit every village and farm throughout the hsien, travelling more than 10,000 li to draw up a plan for the management of the hills, streams, forests and fields in general on the basis of self-reliance. In order to materialize this plan, standing members of the hsien revolutionary committee regularly went deep into the front line of production struggle to study together with the masses, consult with them and struggle alongside with them, thus strengthening their mass outlook and heightening their consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. By maintaining the policy of self-reliance, they smashed the thought of personal comfort and the distaste for simple living and demonstrated the revolutionary spirit of being able to endure hardship and adversity. Numerous facts have borne out that in all the leadership groups that maintain self-reliance, the level of revolutionization is bound to be good, and the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is better carried out.

The power of self-reliance is boundless. Nevertheless, maintaining self-reliance is by no means all smooth sailing. The process is fully charged with acute struggles between the two classes, between the two lines and between the two world outlooks.

Renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents, had frantically opposed the great policy of "self-reliance" advocated by Chairman Mao and had pushed their counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "the State provides the money, the peasants work the fields". Unless this counter-revolutionary revisionist line is repudiated and the vestiges of its poison purged, the revolutionary spirit of the masses cannot be roused and the development of China's socialist agriculture cannot be promoted in a big way.

Whether to maintain self-reliance or not is a question of whether or not we want to serve the cause of the revolution. Chairman Mao teaches us "On what basis should our policy rest? It should rest on our own strength, and that means regeneration through one's own effort". We communists are revolutionary. Are you truly revolutionary or just pretend to be revolutionary? To be truly revolutionary you must rely on your own strength and regenerate through your own efforts. Revolution and construction must rely on your own inherent strength for your own emancipation. This kind of revolution alone is the most powerful and the most reliable. If we set the policy on the basis of relying on others, that is not a true desire to be revolutionary. The poor and lower-middle peasants have put it succinctly by saying, "With a red heart and a pair of hands, we can have everything by relying on ourselves." A red heart stands for revolutionary thought. A pair of hands means relying on one's own effort. Relying on one's own effort to win victory in revolution and construction is Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, and is the universal truth of Marxism-Leninism.

As facts have proved, where the revolutionary spirit is strong, maintaining self-reliance will be good. Where the revolutionary spirit is poor, implementing the policy of self-reliance will not be good. When the revolutionary spirit is strong, maintaining self-reliance will be good, and when the revolutionary spirit is poor, the implementation of the policy of self-reliance will not be good. In 1958, under the guidance of the Party's general line for socialist construction, our revolutionary spirit was comparatively good. By relying on the masses and on self-reliance and arduous struggle, we built the "Anli" and "Luagmen" pair of reservoirs with a total capacity of 140,000,000 cubic meters. Later, influenced by Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, the spirit of self-reliance was abandoned and the reservoir project lacked coordination, and it became a body of stagnant water. After the hsien revolutionary committee was set up, Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line was criticized and repudiated and the masses were mobilized to use their hands. They cut away the mountains and tunneled through the rocks that stood in their way and built aqueducts that spanned rivers and streams. After two years of hard struggle they completed two trunk ditches totaling 215 li long which girded the hills, and giving life to this stagnant body of water so that it could be used to irrigate 180,000 mow of fine land. This example fully illustrates that if one truly desires to serve the cause of the revolution, one must persist in implementing the policy of self-reliance.

Why had some of the comrades failed to maintain the policy of self-reliance? That is because they lacked a completely revolutionary spirit, and spent their days "sitting, waiting and relying," and always basing hopes on obtaining outside help. When confronted by difficulties, instead of demonstrating their hard-bone quality, they were afraid of hardship and honest sweat, and played up objective difficulties by saying this or that would not do. In carrying out a task, when they encountered setbacks, they became "once bitten twice shy." They would not use the thought of Mao Tse-tung to sum up lessons and experiences properly, or use their subjective effort to turn defeat into victory. The world outlook of such people are those of lazybones and weaklings. This kind of world outlook and the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle are worlds apart. Without transforming this kind of world outlook it would not be possible to rely on one's own strength or to create a great socialist enterprise.

Whether or not self-reliance can be maintained depends on whether or not we have faith in the masses. The strength of self-reliance rests with the masses. Relying on one's own effort is to rely on the strength of the masses. "The masses are the real heroes" and "the people, and the people alone, are the motive force in the making of world history." The people are many in number, they are wise, their fervor is high, and their work zeal is great. Relying on the strength of the masses is the fundamental guarantee for sure victory in socialist revolution and construction.

The building of socialism through self-reliance manifests the greatest interest of the masses and reflects their basic needs. Once the policy of self-reliance is grasped by the masses, their revolutionary activism will gush forth like an erupting volcano. "Things which their fore-fathers had not been able to do have been accomplished by them." The building in succession of the two reservoirs by the T'ingk'ou commune has clearly illustrated that whether reliance is placed on the masses or not will produce

different results. A 3,000,000 cubic meter reservoir that relied solely on the State for funds and materials without relying on the masses was still not completed after three years. Another reservoir of a 5,000,000 cubic meter capacity, by mobilizing the masses and practicing self-reliance, was completed in a year.

The reason why some of the comrades had not been able to maintain self-reliance was that they were poisoned by Liu Shao-ch'i's "the masses are backward" theory and they did not rely on the masses or boldly mobilize them. They followed their own subjective imagination instead of the revolutionary wishes of the masses. They thought that the things they could not do, the masses would likewise not be able to do. They failed to see the tremendous socialist activism stored by the masses, or the demand to quickly transform their poor and blank features, or their rich experience in struggle and their great creative ability. The kind of attitude with which they treated the masses is a departure from Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. Unless this kind of attitude is changed, the implementation of the policy of self-reliance for them is but an empty phrase.

Whether the policy of self-reliance can be implemented depends on the question of what kind of orientation is maintained, what line is executed and what road is taken. It is necessary to use the thought of Mao Tse-tung to educate the people, to remold them and to develop revolutionary mass criticism deeply and persistently before there can be a guarantee that the policy of self-reliance will be carried out. The new trend of class struggle must be grasped in time, Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line must be constantly criticized, bourgeois tendencies must be repudiated and the subversive activities of the class enemies must be attacked in order to clear the way for implementing the policy of self-reliance. It is necessary to utilize the sharp weapons of dialectical materialism and historical materialism to sum up experience, educate the cadres, mobilize the masses, eliminate interferences from the right or the "Left," and heighten the maintenance of the self-reliance policy consciously. The policy of self-reliance is the fundamental policy of our Party for the construction of socialism. It is not intended to be maintained in respect of a specific enterprise, but must be maintained in all cases. It is not meant to be maintained only for a little while nor can we be satisfied with the achievement of a single moment; it must be carried out with unrelaxing efforts over a long period of time. There must not exist the mentality of winning victory through luck, for victory has to be paid for with arduous and diligent labor. It must be maintained in times of difficulties as well as in times of prosperity. It must be maintained in circumstances where material conditions are unfavorable as well as in circumstances where material conditions are favorable. It must not only be carried out bravely and heroically but also firmly and realistically with the actual results in mind. Only by doing so can the policy of self-reliance be made to demonstrate its tremendous power in serving the cause of revolution and construction.

* * *

RE-EDUCATION

Apply the Philosophy of Struggle to the Proper Grasping of Re-educational Work

by

Revolutionary Committee of Ant'u Hsien, Kirin Province

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao Dec. 14, 1970)

Two years ago, the great leader Chairman Mao issued to us the great directive, "It is imperative for young intellectuals to go to the countryside to receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants. ... The comrades of various rural areas should welcome them." From 1968, our Ant'u hsien placed in succession over 13,000 young intellectuals from Shanghai, Changchun and Yenchi and from local areas.

Guided by Chairman Mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the proletarian dictatorship, we took Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking as a weapon. We continuously heightened the awareness of re-educational work and regarded such work as a fundamental measure for bringing up and creating successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause and as a long-term undertaking of opposing and preventing revisionism and consolidating the proletarian dictatorship.

Re-educational Work Must Be Put in a Primary Position on a Long-term Basis

When the young intellectuals first arrived, we acted very quickly in regard to placement. We acquired this experience, "The key lies in the leadership, and successful work depends on prudence." Whether re-educational work should continuously be placed in a primary position at this time became a subject over which our leading group had different opinions. Some standing committee members said, "Re-educational work is a long-term affair. Take it easy!" Such a view reflected the hazy idea that certain leading comrades had about the position for re-educational work. We called a timely meeting on the analysis of the line of the standing committee. The main point of debate at the meeting concerned whether a long-term undertaking should be tackled "slowly" or "vigorously." Those comrades favoring "a vigorous effort" said, "Re-educational work is a battle with the class enemy in winning over the younger generation and is the realization of class struggle. It can in no way be taken as a leisurely affair." Those comrades favoring "a go-slow" said, "Placement work has been finished. Ideological education being a long-term affair should be tackled slowly."

Awareness for a while was not unified. To uncover contradictions fully and solve problems thoroughly, we invited basic-level cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants and representatives of the countryside-transferred young intellectuals to participate in the relevant work. We submitted our divisions of opinion to the masses for discussion. A big debate was unfolded.

At this time, the masses reported that in letters to his daughter assigned to a team, a member of the landlord class in Shanghai vigorously advocated the extravagant practice of eating and drinking in an attempt to corrupt her mind with bourgeois thinking. He also wrote much about the history of a reactionary family to influence her by cashing in on flesh-and-blood relations. Such a living fact in class struggle made us realize that the class enemies were working every minute of the day in a vain attempt to turn the hope for a comeback into action toward a comeback and were always stopping at nothing to overturn the proletarian dictatorship. To this end, their most wicked scheme was to corrode our successors.

Some standing committee members said with feeling, "With the re-educational work on the 'right track,' everything looks peaceful and quiet. In fact, 'there is turmoil in a world of tranquillity.' The battle of winning over the younger generation is raging fiercely all the time. In this battle we cannot go slow or relax for a single minute."

Practice made us realize profoundly that the protracted nature of re-educational work was dictated by the protracted nature of class struggle. Every bit of relaxation in our re-educational work will be followed by a new attack by our class enemies. If we slow down, the class enemy will come out in force. Thereafter, in our minds was firmly established the concept of putting re-educational work in a primary position on a long-term basis.

Re-educational Work Must Be Grasped in Its Fundamentals on a Long-Term Basis

"Often, correct knowledge can be arrived at only after many repetitions of the process leading from matter to consciousness and then back to matter, that is, leading from practice to knowledge and then back to practice." Over the past two years, we came to understand from the practice of re-educational work that educating people in Mao Tse-tung's thought was fundamental to proper re-educational work.

A year ago, in the Santao Commune of our hsien occurred such an incident: A brigade cadre said to the young intellectuals at a commune members' general meeting, "You have performed well in labor. You have done equally well in learning things about crops. Now you can be allowed to graduate!" This drew a reaction from our leading group. Some members of the group said, "Now the little young intellectuals have become as active in work as tiger cubs. They have set their hearts at rest. It's good and well for them to do a bit of shock work! But it seems hardly right to refer to them as having graduated."

The majority of comrades held that the problem lay not in the word "graduation" but in what kind of a yardstick should be adopted in cultivating and educating youths: Now the "little" youths did work with vim and vigor. But measured by the five requirements for successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause set by Chairman Mao, they had still a long way to go.

With this problem in mind, we conducted a timely line analysis in the standing committee. To further heighten the leading group members' awareness in applying Mao Tse-tung's thought to the education of people, we conducted a concrete analysis of the conditions about the transformation of a young intellectual of the Tungfanghung brigade of the Liangchiang Commune. We came to understand that to see only the phenomenon of good performance in labor on the surface without grasping the essence in regard to ideological transformation would make us raise youths as muddled-headed persons in the political field who buried their heads in work without raising their heads to see the road ahead.

After acquiring such an awareness, we ran various Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes throughout the hsien concerning the need of grasping the fundamentals of re-educational work on a long-term basis, with the participation of leadership groups at various levels. With regard to the class struggle between the two lines in the grasping of basic problems, we vigorously shattered the "low standard" and energetically criticized the remnant poison of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. We promoted in a big way the five requirements set by Chairman Mao for the cultivation of successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause.

Comrade Ma Jui-t'ing, Chairman of the hsien revolutionary committee, personally went deep into the midst of the Hsinhsing brigade of Wanpao commune to conduct a serious investigation and research. He summed up such experience as "one application, two 'froms' and two 'sees'." This is to say, the five requirements for successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause must be constantly applied to weighing and examining the results of re-education. "From" an analysis of the current situation about the team undergoing re-education and the conditions about growing young intellectuals, we made ourselves "see" the need of educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought. "From" the protracted nature of the task of transforming the world outlook of young intellectuals and the feature of repetition marking such a process, we made ourselves "see" the hard job in educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought. At a meeting of cadres of three levels of the whole hsien, we exchanged such experience and further heightened the consciousness of the leadership groups at various levels about the need of unswervingly grasping the fundamentals of a long-term undertaking on a long-term basis.

Practice made us understand that only by vigorously grasping such a fundamental factor as educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought and making a constant examination in the light of the five requirements for successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause can we maintain a correct political orientation in re-educational work. And only so can we insure the grasping of re-educational work in its fundamentals on a long-term basis.

Vigorous Efforts Must Be Directed to Re-educational Work on the Basis of Long-term Reliance Upon the Masses

Chairman Mao teaches us, "The activism of the leading group, if not combined with the activism of the broad masses, will become the futile

effort of a minority." To make a good job of re-educational work, we must learn humbly from the masses and continuously sum up and popularize experience in re-educational work, concentrate it and persist in its implementation among the masses again. In this way, we can have the standards of the forces undergoing re-education continuously raised and the road to re-educational work broadened increasingly as we follow it.

After the arrival of the young intellectuals, we finished the placement work very quickly by relying on the vigorous unfolding of mass campaigns. But when it came to management and education, certain leading members held that with settlement work done and organs set up, it would be quite all right to leave things just to specialized workers. The majority of comrades on the other hand considered that the problem of whom to rely upon in doing re-educational work was not a small one but a major one of what lines should be carried out. With this problem in mind, we repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Revolutionary war is a war of the masses. Only by mobilizing the masses can we make war; only by relying upon the masses can we make war." We came to understand that only by relying on the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants in making a success of re-educational work and directing vigorous efforts to arousing the activism of the masses can we create a lively situation where every level is involved with "grasping" and everyone with management.

From 1968, we summed up experience continuously. Every summing-up was followed a heightened consciousness of the struggle between the lines and a stride forward in re-educational work. Over the past two years, we made four major checks and major summings-up to counter the new problems cropping up in re-educational work in different periods.

Practice made us realize that to study, sum up and popularize experience in re-educational work is an important way of fully mobilizing the masses and relying on the masses closely. Only by persisting in so doing can we build the foundation for re-educational work firmly on the basis of the masses. And only in this way can we closely unite the leadership and the masses to bring about an increasingly higher level in re-educational work and an excellent situation where a colossal army is working energetically toward an eternal cause.

* * *

AGRICULTURE

Tachai Brigade Continues Giant Advance

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Dec. 18, 1970)

the party branch of the tachai production brigade in hsiyang county, shansi province, organized the masses to apply the concept "one divides into two" to analyze the excellent situation following consecutive bumper harvests and found where the brigade was lagging behind. this promoted the ideological revolutionization of both cadres and masses and ensured a per hectare grain output of 8.025 tons this year as against 7.065 tons in 1969.

this year the brigade expanded other lines of production. the number of pigs doubled, and that of draught animals rose by 18 per cent. the output of apples, walnuts and other dried or fresh fruit almost trebled.

the brigade drew strength for their constant advance from their recognition that yields could not be raised unless the people were armed with the idea of continuing the revolution. tachai's per-unit grain output last year ranked first in the county. but the comrades of the party branch did not stop there. many brigades in the county, thanks to the movement of learning from tachai, had greater percentage increases in grain output. the party branch traced the cause for the brigade's lagging behind in this respect to unsound ideas among some cadres and commune members who tended to think more of their achievements, since progress was constantly made, than of their shortcomings. in short, such ideas were at variance with the concept "one divides into two". the party branch got the masses to talk things over and find the new contradictions arising in the new situation.

in the course of discussion, people cited manifestations of conceit and pointed out how harmful this could become if it was not remedied. they emphasized that the fundamental way was to revolutionize the leading body. the party branch conducted active ideological struggle within itself in the spirit of a rectification movement, a glorious tradition of the chinese communist party. as the first step, they studied chairman mao's great teaching "china ought to make a greater contribution to humanity", sharply criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and conscientiously fought the conservative ideas in their minds. this further raised their consciousness of continuing the revolution. they then led the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members in the living study and application of chairman mao's works. they were determined to remain modest and prudent although praised for their increasingly big achievements and maintain the style of hard struggle although their income rose and their living standards improved. the party branch organized visits to other advanced units in the county. this made the cadres and masses recognize that fraternal units throughout the country were advancing rapidly, and so the tachai brigade must go on advancing valiantly so as to keep pace with the swiftly developing excellent situation. all this brought their initiative and enthusiasm into full play.

the tachai brigade this year made tremendous achievements in both revolution and production. more and better capital construction of farm land and more careful field management yielded a marked increase in grain output under material conditions similar to those of previous years.

MACHINE TOOLS INDUSTRY

Small Peking Factory Makes Thirteen-Purpose Silicon Controlled Machine Tool

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 18, 1970)

an advanced thirteen-purpose silicon controlled machine tool has been made by a small factory here that used to produce badminton rackets. this is a contribution to china's machine tool industry. the workers achieved this during the mass campaign for technical innovations by studying and applying chairman mao's brilliant philosophic concepts in a living way and displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle.

this electronic machine tool can be used for cutting, milling (both vertical and horizontal), boring (vertical and horizontal), drilling, slotting, grinding (internal, cylindrical, plane and tool grinding) and silicon controlled d.c. welding and charging. it is fairly small and simple, with a little over 800 parts, including the screws. it is suited to small and medium-sized factories and rural people's communes and production brigades for maintenance of equipment and experimental workshops in scientific research institutions. the machine tool can serve as a mobile machine repair station if it is put into a motor vehicle. the workers and peasants like it and some machine tool plants have shown interest in it.

the peking sports apparatus factory which makes the machine tool was set up in 1954 by 42 handicraftsmen making bamboo articles. they began to turn out badminton rackets in 1965.

the ninth national congress of the chinese communist party held in 1969 inspired the workers. they were determined to do more to implement chairman mao's great principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people". on one occasion, they saw in an exhibition a set of machine repair instruments which could be transported by three motor vehicles. some of the workers thought that if the instruments were combined into one machine tool they could be more easily moved.

the factory revolutionary committee thought highly of the idea. the workers said: "let's try, if it's of use to socialist construction." a few people were dubious and asked: "how can people who make badminton rackets turn out machine tools?" the revolutionary committee started a mao tsetung thought study class and organized the veteran workers to discuss the problem.

the workers studied chairman mao's great teaching "the chinese people have high aspirations, they have ability, and they will certainly catch up with and surpass advanced world levels in the not too distant future." filled with revolutionary pride, the workers said: "in making revolution, difficulties cannot intimidate us, but lack of high aspirations could prevent us from making revolution. there is no technique or new product anywhere which wasn't invented or produced by workers." they criticized the slavish comprador philosophy, the doctrine of "trailing behind at a snail's pace" and other counter-revolutionary revisionist trash of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and immediately set up a group to design the machine tool.

the workers defied the difficulties arising from the lack of technical data and a model.

they used chairman mao's philosophic thinking as their weapon and started investigation and study. they analysed the different forms of metal-cutting motion of lathes and milling, grinding, drilling and boring machines, their particularity and the different purposes they serve. they found that the forms of motion and structures of these various machine tools were different and contradicted each other. the contradictions must be solved in order to make a machine tool which could serve many different purposes. in his work "on contradiction" chairman mao pointed out: "two opposite things can coexist in a single entity ... because there is identity between them" and "in identity there is struggle, in particularity there is universality, and in individuality there is generality." the workers drew clarity from these teachings. they said: "if we find the generality among the different kinds of machine tools, then we can achieve their unity exclamation"

the workers then made an analysis of the structures and principles of the various kinds of machine tools to determine the points they have in common. they found that although the machine tools have different structures and serve different purposes, there are only two forms of motion, that is, the revolution of the main shaft and the motion of the work table in several directions. in other words, there are only two basic forms of motion, that of feeding and that of cutting the metals. therefore unity of the different kinds of machine tools could be achieved. the designing group pooled the collective wisdom and finally made a main shaft case so that workpieces could be processed in various ways. thus, one machine tool could be made to serve many different purposes. in line with chairman mao's teaching "qualitatively different contradictions can only be resolved by qualitatively different methods", they then designed the main shaft case to slide up and down so as to deal with milling and boring in which the cutting tool is fixed. they improved the design of the work table by enlarging the feeding rate so that the machine tool can handle low-speed cutting when used as a boring machine and high-speed cutting when used as a grinder. after repeated experiments, they succeeded in applying the new technique of silicon control to the multi-purpose machine tool, further raising the degree of automation.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CAMBODIA

Cambodian Head of State Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Meets Captain Charles Samba Sissoko of Mali

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 18, 1970)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, today met captain charles samba sissoko, leader of the malian government delegation, member of the malian national liberation military committee and minister of foreign affairs and cooperation, and robert tiebile n'daw, member of the delegation and minister of industrial development and public works.

present on the occasion was malian ambassador to china assane guindo.

the meeting proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND CUBA

Chinese Ambassador Presents Credentials to Cuban President

(NCNA-English Havana, Dec. 17, 1970)

chang teh-chun, the new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the republic of cuba, presented his credentials to cuban president osvaldo dorticos on the afternoon of december 15.

president dorticos had a friendly talk with ambassador chang teh-chun.

ambassador chang teh-chun was accompanied by diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy in cuba.

present on the occasion were raul roa, cuban minister of foreign affairs, and celia sanchez, secretary of the presidential palace and the council of ministers of cuba.

after the ceremony, ambassador chang teh-chun and other officials of the chinese embassy went to the square of revolution to lay a wreath at the statue of cuban national hero jose marti.

on december 11, ambassador chang teh-chun called on foreign minister raul roa and handed him a copy of his letter of credence.

the chinese ambassador arrived here on december 7 by plane.

CHINA AND FRANCE

French Friends Leave Peking for Other Parts of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 18, 1970)

madame marchetti, secretary of the france-china cultural centre of france, and madame bonnaud left here today by air to visit other parts of china after concluding their visit to peking. they will then return home. the french friends have come to china at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

seeing them off at the airport were leading members of the departments concerned including wu hsiao-ta and wang hsiao-yi.

CHINA AND MALI

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Malian Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 18, 1970)

premier chou en-lai this afternoon met captain charles samba sissoko, member of the malian national liberation military committee and minister of foreign affairs and cooperation, and all the members of the malian government delegation he is leading. they are: minister of industrial development and public works robert tiebile n'daw, moussa diakite, kader traore, amadou diatigui diarra, sidi coulibaly and bakari diarra.

present on the occasion were assane guindo, malian ambassador to china, and yaya diarra, counsellor of the embassy.

premier chou en-lai had a cordial and friendly talk with minister charles samba sissoko, minister robert tiebile n'daw, ambassador assane guindo and the other distinguished malian guests.

present on the occasion were fang yi, minister of the commission for economic relations with foreign countries; chi peng-fei, vice-minister of foreign affairs; hsien hsin-ho, vice-minister of light industry; and leading members of the chinese departments concerned yuan hua-ping, ho kung-kai, chen mu-hua, han hsu and chu hsien-sung.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vietnam Table Tennis Delegation Leaves for Changsha After Visit to Wuhan

(NCNA-English Wuhan, Dec. 18, 1970)

the table tennis delegation of the democratic republic of viet nam led by nguyen duy hung concluded its visit to wuhan and entrained here for changsha today.

the delegation arrived in wuhan from peking by plane on december 13. the hupeh provincial revolutionary committee gave a banquet that evening to extend a warm welcome to the vietnamese comrades-in-arms from the forefront of struggle against u.s. imperialism.

the vietnamese players played two exciting friendly exhibition matches with members of the hupeh provincial table tennis team on the evening of december 14 and 16. the matches were played before nearly 10,000 spectators at the wuhan indoor stadium. the revolutionary friendship and militant unity displayed by the players of the two countries and their fine skill aroused repeated applause from the stadium crowd.

tseng ssu-yu, commander of the wuhan units of the chinese people's liberation army and chairman of the hupeh provincial revolutionary committee; liu feng, political commissar of the p.l.a. wuhan units and vice-chairman of the hupeh provincial revolutionary committee; and other leading members of the p.l.a. wuhan units, the hupeh provincial command of the p.l.a., the hupeh provincial revolutionary committee, the wuhan municipal revolutionary committee and other departments concerned watched the exhibition match on december 14. vietnamese trainees in wuhan were present to watch the exhibition matches.

during their stay in wuhan, the vietnamese comrades visited the site of the central institute of the peasant movement which the chinese people's great leader chairman mao sponsored in wuchang, and the place where chairman mao once lived.

during a visit to the tunghu scenic spot, the vietnamese comrades inspected the china-viet nam friendship tree presented by president ho chi minh, the great leader of the vietnamese people. conversing with the old worker who had meticulously tended this tree which embodied the profound friendship between the people of china and viet nam, comrade nguyen duy hung said: "we believe that the friendship between our two peoples will be as ever green as this tree."

the vietnamese table tennis delegation visited the wuhan general sewing machine plant and had an exhibition play with chinese workers there. the vietnamese comrades also visited the yangtze river bridge at wuhan and saw an exhibition of military skills presented by local militiamen. wherever they went, the vietnamese comrades-in-arms were warmly received by the local people.

upon its arrival in and departure from wuhan, the vietnamese table tennis delegation was welcomed and seen off by leading members of the departments concerned under the hupeh provincial revolutionary committee, the hupeh provincial command of the p.l.a. and the wuhan municipal revolutionary committee, as well as local table tennis players.

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Hundreds of Thousands of Revolutionary People in Peking Line Streets in Rousing Welcome to Delegation of Central Committee of South Vietnam National Front for Liberation

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 18, 1970)

full of high admiration for the heroic vietnamese people, hundreds of thousands of revolutionary people in the chinese capital braved severe cold and lined the streets this afternoon to give a rousing welcome to the envoys of the fraternal south vietnamese people -- the delegation of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation led by dang tran thi, member of the presidium of the s.v.n.n.f.l. central committee.

in warmest response to the call of the central committee of the communist party of china and the chinese government, the chinese armymen and civilians are giving all-out support to the people of viet nam and the other countries of indo-china in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. the arrival of the delegation from south viet nam at this very moment to participate in china's celebrations of the tenth anniversary of the founding of the south viet nam national front for liberation and for a friendly visit to china fully expresses the fraternal friendship between the people of china and viet nam who share weal and woe and their firm determination to unite in struggle.

the deputy leaders of the delegation are nguyen van quang, member of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, and dang hai van, high ranking cadre of the south viet nam liberation armed forces. members are bui thi thanh van, member of the central executive committee of the south viet nam women's union for liberation; ngo van hanh, combat hero of the south viet nam liberation armed forces; huynh quang thuyen, intrepid fighter against u.s. aggressors; dang kim ngon, vice-chairman of the executive committee of the quang nam-da nang youth union for liberation, and tran quang kiem, cadre of the south viet nam liberation federation of trade unions.

huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, wu fa-hsien and chiu hui-tso, members of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chiefs of the p.l.a. general staff, li teh-sheng, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and director of the general political department of the p.l.a., and kuo mo-jo, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, were present at the airport to give a warm welcome to the envoys of the fighting people of south viet nam.

also present were thiounn mumm, minister of economy and finance, and van piny, second vice-minister of foreign affairs, of the royal government of national union of cambodia; bui tan linh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in peking, and his wife and embassy members; members of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in peking; and vietnamese experts and trainees in peking.

peking today was filled with a revolutionary atmosphere of unity in struggle between the people of china and viet nam. huge streamers of welcome hung across the main thoroughfare. workers, commune members, p.l.a. commanders and fighters, militiamen, red guards and other people who carried the national flags of china and official flags of the republic of south viet nam and bouquets, gathered along the streets long before the vietnamese comrades-in-arms drove past. loudspeakers repeatedly broadcast revolutionary vietnamese and chinese songs including "liberate the south", "defend the motherland with life" and "ode to the socialist motherland".

peking airport was bedecked with the national flag of china and the official flag of the republic of south viet nam. when dang tran thi and the other vietnamese comrades-in-arms alighted the plane, the airport was all astir with the beating of drums and gongs and cheering. people shouted slogans warmly welcoming the vietnamese comrades-in-arms coming to their great rear area, hailing the tenth anniversary of the founding of the south viet nam national front for liberation, heartily congratulating the vietnamese people on their great victory in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and expressing the firmest support to the people of viet nam, cambodia and laos in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. then, leader dang tran thi, deputy leaders nguyen van quang and dang nai van and members of the delegation, accompanied by the chinese leaders, walked round to meet the welcoming crowds.

delegation leader dang tran thi and other vietnamese comrades-in-arms, accompanied by chief of the general staff huang yung-sheng and others, then drove to the city proper and received a rousing welcome by the revolutionary masses lining the streets. at the juncture that leads to the city proper, there were an eye-catching streamer reading "a warm welcome to the delegation of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation exclamation" and placards on either side of the street reading "learn from the heroic vietnamese people exclamation" and "salute to the heroic vietnamese people exclamation" all the way through to the guest house, red banners were seen fluttering everywhere and songs heard here and there. people waved bouquets and shouted slogans to express the profound feelings of the chinese people for the vietnamese comrades-in-arms.

imbued with a high fighting will and looking bright and brave, fully armed militiamen and militiawomen repeatedly shouted: "we firmly support the vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "we firmly support the people of the three countries of indo-china in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "vietnamese people are sure to win exclamation people of the three countries of indo-china are sure to win exclamation u.s. imperialism is bound to be defeated exclamation" "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" riding in an open car, delegation leader dang tran thi kept waving to them in acknowledgement.

when delegation leader dang tran thi and chief of the general staff huang yung-sheng drove past tienanmen square in open car, there was a scene of warmth and grandeur on the square. countless colourful balloons soared to the sky. eight huge red balloons trailing slogans of welcome floated overhead. the welcoming crowds on the reviewing stands formed with gold and red paper flowers patterns of "welcome" both in chinese and vietnamese. artists performed to the

strains of revolutionary music the dances "viet nam is sure to win", "militiawomen" and "people of the world are sure to win".

the revolutionary people from various fields today felt very happy for the opportunity of meeting the vietnamese comrades-in-arms coming from the forefront of the struggle against u.s. imperialism. they said: "u.s. imperialist military adventures and war blackmails against the vietnamese people are provocations against us. the struggle of the vietnamese people is our struggle." they expressed the determination to firmly respond to the call of the party central committee and the government, grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war and support by deeds the vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till complete victory. -11-

welcoming the delegation at the airport were:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress hsieh fu-min and chi fang;

leading members of the general departments, services and arms of the chinese people's liberation army and the p.l.a. peking units hsiao ching-kuang, yen chung-chuan, tien wei-hsin, chang chih-ming, tseng kuo-hua, kung tsung-chou, li chia-yi, chen shih-chu, lo hua-sheng, cheng wei-shan, liu shao-wen, yuan hua-ping, sun tzu-yin and wang yueh-hsi;

leading members of departments under the c.p.c. central committee and government departments, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries wu teh, fang yi, nan nien-tung, ma wen-po, chen teh-ho, pai hsiang-kuo, chou hua-min, sung chen-hsien, chung yu-yi, chen mao, shen chien, jen yun-chung, chu ta-cheng and wang kuo-chuan; and

representatives of workers, poor and lower-middle peasants, combat heroes and red guards shao kuo-yu, chao chih-hsi, sung shuang-lai, wang yu-tsai, chiang kai-chien, kuo shou-heng and wang li-yun.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present.

lu wei-chao, a leading member of the asian affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, who had gone to nanning especially to welcome the delegation and tran binh, counsellor of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in peking, arrived in peking on board the same plane.

when the delegation arrived in and left nanning, it was given a warm welcome and send-off at the airport by leading members of the revolutionary committee of the kwangsi chuang autonomous region, the kwangsi regional command of the p.l.a., the p.l.a. units stationed in nanning and the nanning municipal revolutionary committee including liu chung-kuei, chao mao-hsun, hsu chi-hai and nan shih-fu, and more than one thousand revolutionary people, as well as le quang nhan, consul-general of the democratic republic of viet nam in nanning, and other vietnamese comrades in nanning.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

December 29, 1970 No. 4808

****
* NATIONAL *
****

SCIENTIFIC RESEARCH PERSONNEL

Chinese Academy of Sciences Sends Personnel To Conduct Scientific Research Together with Workers, Peasants and Soldiers

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, December 15, 1970)

(Our dispatch) Since the initiation of the great proletarian cultural revolution, the broad masses of the revolutionary scientific research personnel of the Chinese Academy of Sciences have, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7 Directive," relentlessly criticized the revisionist line of "three alienations" (alienation from proletarian politics, alienation from the masses of workers, peasants and soldiers, and alienation from reality of production) in conducting scientific research. They have gone one group after another out of the "city of sciences" and deep into the reality of production and got together with the masses of workers, peasants and soldiers to carry out scientific research. Up to the present, more than 2,000 people of this Academy have gone in groups to more than 100 factories, 17 people's communes and more than 40 middle and primary schools in Peking municipality and to some factories and villages in other localities. Some of them go there taking with them their tasks and problems and are working in coordination with some factories, communes or army units. They organize scientific research coordination groups in the form of three-in-one combination with the workers, peasants and soldiers as the mainstay and with scientific research personnel and revolutionary cadres taking part in them. Some others make investigations through participation in productive labor and get together with the broad masses to sum up experience and to make inventions and creations. They also try to find theoretical problems in the practice of production and get together with the workers, peasants and soldiers to grope for solutions of these problems. In the course of practice, the broad masses of the revolutionary scientific research personnel learn from the workers, peasants and soldiers and receive re-education from them. Their mental outlook has gone through a tremendous change. They also have scored inspiring results in scientific research work.

"The question of 'for whom?' is something fundamental; it is a problem of principle." Helped and educated by the workers, peasants and soldiers and centering on the fundamental question of "whom does scientific research serve?" the scientific research personnel vigorously destroy the concepts of "knowledge is private possession" and "theoretical knowledge is supreme" and their ideas of seeking personal fame and gain and have gradually righted their orientation of conducting scientific research for the workers, peasants and soldiers and for the revolutionary cause.

Some of the scientific research personnel of the Plant Research Institute went to the vegetable supply station of Ch'ungwen ch'ü, Peking municipality, in June this year to conduct the work of storing vegetables and preserving their freshness. When they came to this station, they thought to themselves: "The Academy of Sciences is responsible for the improvement of vegetables. It is not our job to take care of the sale and purchase of vegetables." The worker comrades of the vegetable station said to them: "The most fundamental principle in scientific research is to serve proletarian politics. Proper storing of vegetables and good preservation of their freshness and maintenance of prosperity of the Capital's market is an important political task in the struggle against imperialism, revisionism and reactionaries." Led by the worker comrades, they carried out revolutionary mass criticism in light of their living ideas. They realized that the idea "buying and selling vegetables is not a promising job" reflected the pernicious influence of the ideas of personal fame and gain in their minds. Accordingly, they worked together with the worker comrades and used Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking as the guide. After repeated experiments and in a relatively short period of time, they successfully experimented on a new method of storing tomatoes, thereby reducing the damage and loss of tomatoes by a big margin.

After working together with the workers' squads, the scientific research personnel of the Physics Institute who went to the Peking Municipal Grinding Wheels Plant went through a change in thinking and feeling. They were conducting research of high-pressure physics. But, they learned a very impressive lesson when they saw the workers operate the grinding wheels by manual labor, which required very high intensity of labor. Influenced by the sky-rocketing vigor of the workers, they criticized their past erroneous tendency of laying one-sided emphasis on specialization while neglecting the needs of the workers, peasants and soldiers and of the state and even going to the extent of taking this specialization as a pretext of seeking personal fame and gain. They put forth the resounding slogan "Our task is to meet the needs of the workers, peasants and soldiers." They got together with the workers to repair the broken grinding wheels and utilize the old ones and, adopting indigenous methods, successfully experimented on mechanization in production of the grinding wheel, thereby reducing the intensity of labor for the workers.

Some of the scientific research personnel compared their conditions before and after they came out of the research institutes. They said graphically: "In the past we took foreign books in our hands and sat before the microscope. Now we take the red precious book and orientate ourselves toward the workers, peasants and soldiers. Formerly we practiced the 'three alienations,' sought

personal fame and gain and crawled behind the foreigners. Now we practice three-in-one combination, give prominence to politics, aim at catching up with and surpassing the advanced, and are in high fighting spirits."

Educated by the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death of the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers, many of the scientific research personnel also display the revolutionary spirit in their scientific research.

Before the great cultural revolution, the department concerned kept on pressing the Chemistry Institute with the task of making a special kind of rubber. The raw materials for making this kind of rubber and the intermediate products were seriously poisonous and inflammable and could easily explode. Because they feared hardship and death, this institute found all excuses to refuse this task. Last year, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's great strategic directive "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people," the scientific research personnel of this institute sharply criticized big renegade Liu Shao-ch'i's "philosophy of survival" and took this task on their shoulders. In the course of experiment, the workers continuously educated the scientific research personnel by taking solid action to defy hardships and death and made them stand tests in the face of a series of danger and eventually overcome every difficulty and fulfill their task in triumph, thereby filling the gap in the rubber industry of our country.

Many of the institutes persist in the principle of education and remolding the intellectuals in the course of using them. They pay attention to arranging some old intellectuals to go out of the laboratories and take part in scientific research conducted in the form of "three-in-one" combination, so as to remold their world outlook in the course of practice. After going down, the vast majority of the old intellectuals have made improvements ideologically in varying degrees. Some of them have also displayed their skills in the practice of production and made some achievements.

In the Heredity Institute, an old intellectual who was in his fifties formerly made research on wheat for more than 20 years behind closed doors. This research had nothing to do with guiding the practice of production. In June this year, the revolutionary committee of this institute sent him together with some other comrades to the countryside in Shuni hsien. Warmly helped and educated by the local poor and lower-middle peasants, he criticized his former erroneous practice of "delving into books for the purpose of testifying to the conclusion of an experiment made by a such and such foreigner and writing a book of his own to acquire personal fame and gain." He went with other comrades to go deep into production teams to make investigations and to work in some selected spots where he actively took part in the local mass scientific experiments. He was welcomed by the poor and lower-middle peasants.

The speedy development of industrial and agricultural production in China continuously puts forward countless new problems and provides the richest materials for scientific research. Going to the practice of production and

relying on the masses of workers, peasants and soldiers and getting together with them to study and solve these problems has opened a broad road for achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in developing scientific research.

Take the Chemistry Institute for instance. Formerly the handful of capitalist-roaders and bourgeois academic "authorities" observed and practiced arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i's slavish comprador philosophy and doctrine of crawling behind at a snail's pace and looked up data from foreign books. For many years in the past, they wasted much of the State's money and produced scarcely any results. Some of these "authorities" even took the track of the Westerners and vigorously experimented on things which "might probably be useful after 500 years" and which had little practical value whatsoever. They took an ever narrowing road of scientific research. At the stage of struggle-criticism-transformation during the great cultural revolution, this institute, while sending its personnel out of the laboratory, selected many problems in the practice of industrial and agricultural production. In the course of practice, the revolutionay scientific research personnel studied and applied Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, relentlessly criticized the slavish comprador philosophy and the doctrine of crawling behind at a snail's pace, put their footing in the reality in China, and thought about problems and acted courageously, creating a completely new situation in scientific research. Since June this year, the whole institute has fulfilled 13 items of scientific research, with some attaining the world's advanced level and another six producing results of a higher stage. Many people said happily: "Now we take the road pointed out by Chairman Mao in his 'May 7 Directive.' We integrate ourselves with the workers, peasants and soldiers and are tempered in the practice of the three great revolutionary movements. The longer we are tempered, the redder we are ideologically. Theory has been integrated with the practice of production. We are taking an ever broadening road of scientific research."

"Practice is the base of a theory." "The mass movement is necessary in doing any work." Many of the scientific research personnel have deeply realized that: The workers, peasants and soldiers are the main force in the three great revolutionary movements. Scientific research parted from the practice of production by the masses of workers, peasants and soldiers is like a stream without a source and a tree without roots. Many problems long remained unresolved in the past after prolonged research because the research was conducted without being integrated with the practice of production by the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers.

The Micrology Institute formerly could not carry out an item of scientific research fruitfully because it conducted this research within the laboratory. Later, it carried out this research in a certain mine, but because it did not tell the workers everything about the experiment and only asked for aid and assistance from other units, it still failed to produce any results. Further, under the pretext that "the local climatic conditions were unsuitable," it carried on the experiment in another locality. This experiment lasted six years and did not make any progress. During the great cultural revolution,

the revolutionary scientific research personnel came to two mines in Hunan Province and formed three-in-one groups with workers as the mainstay and with scientific research personnel and revolutionary cadres taking part in them. They held special study classes in light of the reality in the mines and explained the case clearly to the workers and aroused them to experiment. In only one year's time, a medium-scale experiment proved successful. Recently the experiment on industrial operation was accomplished.

The scientific research personnel go to the factories and the villages and among the masses to make scientific research. This is a deep-going revolution companioned with the struggle between the two lines and between the two ideas. Recently, the leadership at various levels of the Chinese Academy of Sciences and its institutes and the broad masses, obeying Chairman Mao's great teaching, "It is necessary to sum up experience conscientiously," universally held discussion-application meetings during the upsurge of the study of Chairman Mao's philosophic works in the whole academy. They widely exchanged and conscientiously summed up experience. They are determined to take the struggle between the two classes, the two lines and the two ideologies as the key link, to go through practice repeatedly, to make improvements continuously and to advance continuously along the road pointed out by Chairman Mao in his "May 7 Directive."

* * *

SELF-RELIANCE

Be Men of Action and Not Help Seekers

by

The writing team of the Ministry of Agriculture

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 13, 1970)

Should the construction of socialist agriculture be carried out by relying on the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance or by applying the slogan, "State provides the fund and the peasants farm the land"? A violent struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines is revolving around this question.

The revolutionary spirit of "self-reliance and arduous struggle" has always been advocated by great leader Chairman Mao. Before the liberation of the whole country, whether or not the policy of self-reliance was pursued with persistence constituted a major problem involving whether or not victory could be won in the revolution. After the dictatorship of the proletariat has been established, whether or not the policy of self-reliance is persistently pursued bears on whether or not the socialist revolution can be carried through to the end and whether or not socialist construction can be carried out with greater, faster, better and with more economical results.

Persistence in the policy of self-reliance on agriculture definitely does not negate or down-grade the importance of state support. The great theories, lines, and general and specific policies of Chairman Mao for China's socialist construction include the brilliant concept of industry giving support to agriculture, and the cities giving support to the rural areas. In the past twenty years following the continued advance in socialist revolution and construction, the support to agriculture from all quarters of the state has become greater and greater, and the support given by the cities to rural areas has also become an established custom. That is one of the important factors providing an impetus for the rapid development in China's socialist agriculture.

However, the active support given to agriculture by the State and the slogan "State provides the fund and the peasants farm the land" are basically different in nature. The support given to agriculture by the State is to enable the poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members to bring into full play their revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle and stimulate a greater development in agricultural production. The slogan "State provides the fund and the peasants farm the land" is a counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents to promote material incentives in a conspiracy to restore capitalism.

In order to push the counter-revolutionary revisionist line, "State provides the fund and the peasants farm the land," Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents put forward various reactionary fallacies to oppose self-reliance. The pernicious influence spread by them reached far and wide and must be thoroughly criticized and repudiated.

Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents said, "There are two roads which we may follow to set examples: One is Tachai, which requires no investment and the result is slow; the other is to invest more for quicker results." This is in direct opposition to "in agriculture, learn from Tachai," to "the people and not things are the decisive factor" and to placing proletarian politics to the fore. Self-reliance and arduous struggle is the correct policy for developing agricultural production with greater, faster, better and more economical results. The development of agriculture through self-reliance is definitely not slow, and as a matter of fact it is fast. The Tachai brigade has transformed a former barren hillside village with treacherous streams into a socialist new agricultural village by relying on Mao Tse-tung's thought to arm the masses, by demonstrating the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle, and not by relying on the State for loans or other special considerations. The fact that many advanced units, in learning from Tachai, have undergone a great transformation within a short time explains the truth, "Self-reliance is a magic formula that can be used to good effect everywhere." On the contrary, in places that did not demonstrate the spirit of self-reliance but simply depended on the State, not only was the development in agriculture very slow, but even the evil capitalist wind started to blow.

Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents had used material incentives to create a model. For ten years and more, the State had poured in a great deal of investment, and provided it with machinery and also with chemical fertilizers. Still there was no great advance in agricultural production and almost every year it had to apply for grain from the State. What was the reason for that? The poor and lower-middle peasants said, "Those on the top did nothing but talk, and those below did nothing but seek help." People with capitalist ideology were happy, and the socialist activism of the poor and lower-middle peasants was suppressed. One hsien in carrying out basic farm construction since the founding of the Republic to the present, has taken 10,000,000 yuan in investment from the State, and has built only 18,000 mow of irrigated land. This year after studying over again Chairman Mao's teaching of "self-reliance and arduous struggle" and mobilizing the masses to practice self-reliance, in slightly more than half a year they have built 10,000 mow of irrigated land and 30,000 mow of Tachai-type fields. The achievement of a year is equivalent to that of the past twenty years. This fully illustrates that relying on one's own effort will speed up development and depending on the "State to provide funds" will halt advance.

Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents said, "In Tachai, work has to be carried out year in and year out, month after month, how can that be considered superior?" From their point of view, self-reliance produced too much "hardship." What is "hardship" and what is "pleasure"? In a class society, the concept of hardship and that of pleasure are entirely different for the different classes. From the proletarian point of view it gives endless pleasure

to struggle against nature and endless pleasure to struggle against the land. Chia Chin-ts'ai, an old hero of Tachai, after twenty years of battling on top of the Hu-tou Mountain, has dug out millions of pieces of rocks while building farmland. According to the world outlook of Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents, this would constitute too great a hardship. However, old hero Chia Chin-ts'ai said, "In the old society, I have been working for 25 long years as a coolie for a rich peasant. Only under the wise leadership of Chairman Mao have I been able to farm for the cause of the revolution." He considered that to be the greatest source of pleasure. The poor and lower-middle peasants of Yangliuhsüeh brigade said, "In Yangliuhsüeh there is no winter. Even when the ground is frozen solid to a depth of three feet we carry out our work as usual in order to obtain a dual bumper harvest of grain and cotton. We are glad to do this even if we have to lose some skin or break a few bones." They also considered that to be their greatest source of pleasure. The reason they are not afraid of "hardship" is their desire to consolidate the proletarian dictatorship and undertake socialist construction or in a word, to further the fundamental interests of the proletariat and the working people. Because of this, in spite of the "hardship" they are happy.

Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents said, "Placing emphasis on self-reliance will hinder our action." They were of the opinion that persisting in self-reliance could never be compared with doing things on a grand scale with the "State providing the funds." Facts have proved the opposite in exactly the case. The Hsikupi brigade in Hsiyang hsien has only 162 households. Relying on their own efforts and daring in thought as well as in action, they wanted to cut through the Chailing Mountain in front of their village to enable the water of the river to flow through the hill and to transform the shores of the river into 1,200 mow of fine land. If this project was based on normal calculations, even if the whole brigade were to drop their farming and take up the work, it would still require seven years. However, by emulating Tachai, and practicing self-reliance and arduous struggle, they boldly mobilized the masses and carried out mass movements in a big way. As the number of people grew so did their strength. Through hard work and ingenuity, seeing the prospect of a rich harvest in agricultural production being guaranteed for the current year, they estimated that the project could be completed within three years. People who came to visit them said that they were good examples in practicing self-reliance and living models of the foolish old man who moved the mountains. Along the banks of the Fenghsi River in Feng hsien, Kiangsi Province, there is 100,000 mow of fine land which in the past was flooded during the rainy season. The former Party committee of the hsien had written three reports to the upper level requesting funds for flood control. Because of waiting for the State to provide funds, work was never carried out. Last winter, the hsien revolutionary committee mobilized 100,000 people and, practicing self-reliance, they worked for forty days. Not only did they repair the dikes and embankments which protected the existing fields, but they also increased the farmland by 20,000 mow and the area of irrigated land by 40,000 mow. The cadres and masses said with conviction, "Whether natural features will change or not depends on whether work is carried out or not." Facts have proved that only self-reliance can emancipate the mind and enable work to be carried out in a big

way. The so-called "State provides the fund and the peasants farm the land" revisionist black merchandise fetters the hands and feet of the masses.

"The people, and the people alone, are the motive force in the making of world history." This teaching of Chairman Mao's has most succinctly included the fundamental principle of historical materialism of Marxism. Socialist construction is an unprecedentedly great enterprise of mankind, and must be created and realized by relying on the masses. Depending entirely on outside help will never bring about success, and even if it succeeds the result can never be consolidated. A state cannot depend entirely on the support of another country for its construction. A province, a hsien, a commune or a brigade also cannot depend entirely on the support of the State or outside districts or units for its construction. Between self-reliance and external support, self-reliance is the principal aspect. Only by demonstrating the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance can the support given by the State and from outside play a more active role in production. In places where the spirit of self-reliance has not been brought into play, and in places that are more seriously afflicted with the mentality of dependence, even with more support from the state and from outside, the result will still be not good. Just as the poor and lower-middle peasants have criticized, "The greater the dependence, the lazier the hands will become. The greater the dependence, the lower the morale will fall. The greater the dependence, the greater the difficulty for development."

Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents had frantically opposed the policy of self-reliance and advanced the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "State provides the fund and the peasants farm the land." It is not something thought up on the spur of the moment, but in something directly linked with such black merchandise as "san-tzu i-pao" and "four great freedoms." The "State provides the fund and the peasants farm the land" slogan is adapted to the need of capitalist influence in the countryside to suppress the socialist activism of the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants. If is an endeavor to bring about capitalist restoration. However, "the socialist system will eventually replace the capitalist system; this is an objective law independent of man's will." The storm of the great proletarian cultural revolution has wiped out the bourgeois headquarters represented by Liu Shao-ch'i and the black merchandise, "State provides the fund and the peasants farm the land," as advanced by them has been thrown into the rubbish heap of history.

* * *

INTELLECTUALS

Study Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking and Carry Out Firmly the Party's Policy Toward Intellectuals

by

The Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants Mao Tse-tung Thought Propaganda Team stationed in "May 7" School of the Fupei brigade, Ch'inyang hsien, Honan Province

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, December 11, 1970)

The "May 7" school of our brigade had originally a total of fourteen teachers, most of them young and some old. Over the past two years, in the process of school management, we studied and applied Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking in a creative way. We seriously carried out and put on a solid basis the Party's policy toward intellectuals and gave full play to the revolutionary enthusiasm of the broad masses of teachers. This boosted the penetrating development of the struggle-criticism-transformation campaign in the school.

"Big Old Rustics" Can Teach "Big Old Sophisticates"

In September 1968, after we poor and lower-middle peasants stationed ourselves at the school, we acted in accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "The problem of educational reform is mainly one of teachers." We grasped teachers' re-education as an important task. We directed our efforts to this end for a while but the results achieved were not very substantial. Some comrades began to lose confidence. Some thought that these teachers were all "glib-tongued" speaking something pleasant to listen to but being unable to do it. Some others said, "Intellectuals are fond of playing mental tricks and juggling with words. For us 'big old rustics' to educate those 'big old sophisticates' is really like beating the drum with a chicken feather.

To counter these living ideas, the revolutionary committee of the brigade organized us to seriously study Chairman Mao's teaching on "one dividing into two" and the work "Talks at the CCP National Propaganda Work Conference." This made everyone realize that the overwhelming majority of the intellectuals in our country went for progress and transformation and could be transformed. Everyone applied the "one dividing into two" viewpoint to a class, dialectical and historical analysis of the teachers of the whole school one by one. They were made to see clearly that while among the school teachers some had old ideas and habits like disharmony between words and action, fear of filth and fatigue, vainglory and arrogance. The overwhelming majority of teachers were seized with fervent love for the Party and Chairman Mao and willing to serve the people and the socialist cause. Judging from the conditions of the whole teaching force, good and relatively good teachers represented the majority and the main stream, and the poorly rated teachers individual cases and the tributary. Therefore, we strengthened our confidence in giving teachers re-education. Everyone said with

feeling, "By doggedly applying Mao Tse-tung's thought to teachers' re-education, the 'big old rustics' can surely educate and transform the 'big old sophisticates'."

A teacher was seriously affected by the poison of the revisionist educational line. He also committed errors in the great proletarian cultural revolution. Could we use such a teacher?

In line with Chairman Mao's policy toward intellectuals, we subjected this teacher to an overall analysis. We considered that though he was seriously affected by poison and had committed errors in his work, he was willing to correct his mistakes; besides he came from a good family, had good roots, and fervently loved the Party's educational cause. In his case the main stream was good. Therefore, we still let him stay on his teaching job. This had a considerable impact on teachers. They unanimously said, "The poor and lower-middle peasants propaganda team look at problems objectively and act according to the Party's policy in every way." Thus, some teachers who had originally committed errors laid down their ideological burden. Their activism was aroused.

Eliminate a Problem in the Bud

From practice we came to understand that after shouldering the heavy burden of intellectuals' "re-education," the poor and lower-middle peasants should persist in giving prominence to proletarian politics and giving attention to grasping living ideas, putting ideological-political work to the fore and eliminating a problem in the bud.

Once, we found that a young teacher, who used to play a while with his accordion and sang a little on arriving at the school every day, suddenly stopped doing so for a few days. What was the reason? In line with Chairman Mao's teaching, "In the appraisal of a thing we must get at its essence and regard its manifestation as just a guide to the door and, upon entering the door, grasp its essence," we conducted investigations and studies on the one hand, and engaged this teacher in a heart-to-heart talk on the other. It turned out that this teacher had developed the living idea of "seeing no future in being a teacher." He had thought of a switchover to another profession. To counter his living idea, we joined him in studying "Serve the People." Together we criticized and repudiated arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i's "viewpoint of studying to be an official." This made him understand that in revolutionary work there is nothing of a higher or lower order, superior or inferior. He heightened his consciousness of class struggle, struggle between the two lines and continuous revolution. With feeling he said, "In the past, affected by the pernicious influence of arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i's 'viewpoint of studying to be an official,' I hankered for a still higher position. I was very particular in the choice of revolutionary work. Poor and lower-middle peasants have let me be a teacher. But I thought of changing over to another line. I may be likened to the kind of person who 'hankers for a change at the sight of something different' as criticized by Chairman Mao. Hereafter I must take Comrade Chang Szu-te as an example. I must serve the people wholeheartedly, remain forever loyal to the Party's educational enterprise and follow Chairman Mao closely all my life."

Later, in teaching, he learned humbly from workers and poor and lower-middle peasants and from those he educated. He carried out many reforms in the teaching of mathematics. He moved his classroom to the side of a machine and to the fields. He achieved splendid results. He received good praises from the poor and lower-middle peasants.

Grasp Re-Education in the Practice of the Educational Revolution

To give teachers re-education and let them participate in collective productive labor and transform the world outlook in the course of labor is of course a very important aspect. But to educate teachers in the course of educational revolution and speed up the transformation of their world outlook is also not to be neglected.

Once we consciously allowed an old teacher to stay in the countryside for a relatively long period of tempering in labor. Later we again let him come back to teaching. We thought that such a period of tempering in labor would have changed his old way of thinking. However, on getting back to his teaching job, he again "put marks in command" in a disguised form. His bourgeois thinking again showed up.

This made us think deeply. For many times the practice of "putting marks in command" had been criticized in the school. Why should another way of following the practice have appeared? With this problem in mind, we studied repeatedly, "Where do Man's Correct Ideas Come From?" and "On Practice." Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophy shone through everyone's heart. We came to understand that man's correct ideas come from the practice of the three major revolutionary movements. It is not enough to let teachers receive tempering in labor. We must also get them personally involved in the practice of the educational revolution. Such problems as are brought to light in labor should be solved. Only by combining education with application and seeking transformation in the course of application and repeating the process over and again can we bring about a gradual change in the teachers' outmoded ideas.

Once, in studying the courses to be assigned, some comrades showed an unwillingness to let teachers take up politics for fear that they might lecture on something wrong. But the great majority of comrades held that teachers' teaching was also a process of studying Mao Tse-tung's thought and conducting self-criticism. At the beginning, they might give a poor showing in lecturing and might err. But if they err, they might sum up experience and lessons in the midst of failure and heighten their awareness. Therefore, these comrades insisted that teachers take up politics.

After a certain period, it was found that a teacher lectured on politics by just reading out the original text without touching on the viewpoint and without even taking practice and living ideas into account. This was mainly because he was afraid of taking up something wrong in his lectures. At this time, certain people suggested that he should be assigned to the teaching of

other subjects. We did nothing of this kind. Instead, we fervently helped him sum up experience and lessons. We encouraged him to study seriously Chairman Mao's thinking on the educational revolution and carry out boldly the pedagogical reform. This teacher was deeply moved. He vigorously fought the "self" in himself. He turned "fear" into "courage." In the course of teaching, he did practical work boldly. He tried hard to do well in teaching politics. He not only heightened his own political consciousness but also stimulated the ideological revolutionization of teachers.

* * *

FARM MACHINE INDUSTRY

Central China Develops Farm Machine Industry Rapidly

(NCNA-English Wuhan, Dec. 19, 1970)

central china's hupeh province has expanded the farm machine industry so that a network of plants building and repairing farm machinery covers the province to support agriculture. this was achieved under the guidance of chairman mao's great principle "take agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor".

the province's eight administrative regions all have farm machinery plants. they have produced twice as many tractors and diesel engines this year as in 1969. each of the 72 counties has its own farm machine building and repair works. new products this year include water pumps 2.8 metres in diametre and machines for transplanting seedlings with root-soil. the poor and lower-middle peasants welcome these new products.

the revolutionary masses used mao tsetung thought as their weapon in venemently criticizing the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi during the great proletarian cultural revolution. they displayed the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle and took the road of producing what they needed. in this way, they built a great number of small farm machine works. over 140 such factories have gone up in the past year and more than 1,000 pieces of special equipment were made to raise production capacity greatly. the mountainous yunyang and enshin administrative regions had never produced tractors. the workers relied on themselves and used local equipment to produce tractors. one such factory in tsaoyang county used local methods and waste material to make 14 pieces of special equipment. they are turning out motors for agriculture.

under the leadership of the local revolutionary committees, the factories launched socialist co-operation while developing production. for example, 62 factories and handicrafts co-operatives in the chingchou administrative region undertook socialist co-operation this spring. they produced 12 h.p. tractors, diesel engines and other machines within a short time. many products previously in short supply are now being produced in quantity.

COAL INDUSTRY

Some Provinces in China Reach 1970 Coal Production Targets Ahead of Schedule

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 19, 1970)

coal mines in heilungkiang province, northeast china, honan province, central china, and kansu province, northwest china, fulfilled the 1970 plan ahead of time. they achieved this under the guidance of the general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism" formulated by the great leader chairman mao.

this year's coal output, driving of underground galleries, labour productivity and turn-over to the state in the three provinces increased by fairly big margins and were above last year's.

heilungkiang province fulfilled the 1970 plan for underground gallery footage 60 days ahead of time and the year's coal extraction plan 35 days ahead of time; the gallery footage was 30 per cent above that for the same period of last year and the output of coal was seven per cent higher.

honan province on november 23 fulfilled this year's coal production plan. coal output was 18.4 per cent above that for the same period last year.

kansu province fulfilled this year's coal production plan 40 days ahead of schedule.

following chairman mao's teaching "china ought to make a greater contribution to humanity", the coal miners in heilungkiang province have vigorously grasped revolution and promoted production and achieved continuous new successes. the miners of a pair of vertical shafts at tiaohocei in chihsi coalfield and of a pair of vertical shafts at chihsien mine in shuangyashan coalfield sharply criticized the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace and the slavish comprador philosophy. they revolutionized designing and shortened the time for pit building by one and two years respectively.

the masnan mine in chihsi coalfield and hungwei mine in hokang coalfield were arbitrarily declared worked out before the great cultural revolution. the miners criticized the fallacy "production is at its maximum" and "all potential has been tapped". they made mass investigations of underground resources and found big quantities of workable coal so that the pits can be used for another 50 years. these two mines fulfilled the 1970 state plan over two months ahead of time.

in addition to making great efforts to expand production in big coal mines, heilungkiang province set up several hundred small ones by starting with indigenous methods and combining with modern methods. from january to october this year coal output of the small coal mines was more than double that of the same period last year.

the province's coal industry started a mass movement for technical innovations. displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, the workers of coal mining machinery plants turned out large quantities of products, thus further raising the level of mine mechanization and production efficiency. the workers, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary technicians of the factory of a school run

by the chinsi coalfield overcame one difficulty after another and successfully produced a large number of rock drills, filling up a gap in the province's coal mining machinery industry.

acting on chairman mao's teaching "cadres are a decisive factor, once the political line is determined", the party organizations and revolutionary committees of all the mines in honan province have firmly grasped their own ideological revolutionization since the beginning of the year. the revolutionary committee of the chiaotso mining administration studied and applied mao tsetung thought in a living way, applied the concept of "one divices into two" in viewing their achievements and honour. they broke with complacency and fostered a modest and prudent style of work and led the masses in winning new victories. through a year of hard efforts the old mines were restored and the production of new mines exceeded the designed capacity. the coal miners not only met the production plan for this year 33 days ahead of schedule, but also have made preparations for next year's production.

the coal mines in honan province carried out a mass drive for technical innovations this year and successfully trial-produced machines to open passageways, coal cutting combines and other urgently needed equipment. this played a big part in increasing production efficiency and output.

the leading members at various levels of the coal industry in kansu province joined the masses in conscientiously studying mao tsetung thought in close connection with their practice in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. they consciously remoulded their ideology. they correctly handled the relation between the revolution and production and promoted the advance of both. the ankangnen coal mine since the beginning of this year has discovered a large quantity of quality coal in an area declared to be without coal by bourgeois technical "authorities", increasing the coal reserves by one-fifth. in the course of searching for coal, the revolutionary committee mobilized the old miners to recall the miserable past of the mine and criticize "fixed extraction norms".

STEEL INDUSTRY

Paotou Iron and Steel Company Sets Up New Ore Dressing Unit

(NCNA-English Huhehot, Dec. 20, 1970)

the ore dressing plant of the paotou iron and steel company has set up and put into operation a high-intensity permanent magnetic separation unit. the workers and revolutionary cadres and technicians of the company made a number of technical innovations to turn out the separator which is up to advanced world levels. they made this achievement with the determination to win honour for our great leader chairman mao and for the great socialist motherland.

the unit is superior as regards output and quality to the flotation process and dispensed with the need for large quantities of flotation reagents. this has opened up a new way for the country to dress hematite and low magnetic minerals.

the paotou iron and steel company formerly used the difficult flotation process which is complicated. the fine ore dressed by this process was sometimes not up to standard. the workers wanted to make changes but the handful of capitalist-roaders peddled the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and ignored the workers' proposal.

the workers sharply criticized this line in the great proletarian cultural revolution. some workers recalled that the handful of capitalist-roaders in 1965 invited some bourgeois technical "experts" and "authorities" to improve the flotation process. they shut themselves up in a room making experiments. after three years of experiments that wasted a lot of state money, they proposed a plan that was more complicated and harder to operate than the old process and would need more flotation reagents. it was unfit for dressing fine ore. the workers' fury knew no bounds. they held accusation meetings and put up big-character posters criticizing this revisionist line. this aroused their determination to break with foreign conventions and rely on themselves to make radical changes in the old flotation process.

the leadership of the plant organized some veteran workers to make small scale experiments first on high-intensity magnetic separation. after more than 60 experiments, they got good results. the grade and recovery rate of fine ore were higher than by the old flotation process. with help from other units the workers then made a high-intensity magnetic separator and began to use it in production experimentally.

the first problem that arose was that fine ore and tailings were mixed. a veteran worker, the communist party member ping lien-tsai, conscientiously studied this teaching of chairman mao's: "... when you do anything, unless you understand its actual circumstances, its nature and its relations to other things, you will not know the laws governing it, or know how to do it, or be able to do it well." he analysed the whole dressing process and carefully studied the variations in ore powder. this gave him the clue to the admixture and he and other workers soon solved the problem and raised the quality of fine ore.

the workers carried out the experiment over a 70-day period, testing many samples and constantly making improvements. they

finally were able to make the high-intensity permanent magnetic separator work well.

Helped by other factories, the workers of the ore-dressing plant made many more such separators and built the high-intensity permanent magnetic separation unit. This called for a brick and wood structure and advanced technology and machinery. Lacking blueprints and data, some workers and technicians formed a designing group. They consulted the masses whenever they met with difficulties. The design, which was revised many times, was completed in seven days.

The company's machinery plant undertook the main job in making the separators. It had many difficulties. Oxygen had to be blown in the open hearth furnace to make the type of pure iron required. The plant had no oxygen pipes so the workers turned an old air pipe into an oxygen blower. This made it possible to make large quantities of high-quality iron.

AGRICULTURE

East China Production Brigade Has Exceptional High Grain Yield

(NCNA-English Foochow, Dec. 19, 1970)

A production brigade in east China's Fukien province reports a record grain yield of 18.3 tons per hectare this year, 1.5 tons higher than in 1969.

The poor and lower-middle peasants of the Yangtso production brigade in Minhou county have achieved this success through the living study and application of Chairman Mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and by ceaselessly tapping the potential in production. By 1969 the brigade's per-hectare grain yield had already topped the 15-ton mark for five years running.

Marked progress has also been made in developing diversified economy. The brigade now has a grain-processing workshop, a flour mill, a straw matting shop, a tea-processing shop, an orchard, a cattle farm and a forestry farm. These undertakings serve the nation's socialist construction, help consolidate and expand the collective economy, and increase the commune members' income.

The brigade has only 0.34 mou of farm land per capita (15 mou to a hectare). But the commune members have displayed the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle and overcome grain deficiency arising from shortage of land. In 1965 the per-hectare grain yield topped 15 tons.

Last year when the yield rose to 16.8 tons per hectare, some people said that "production has reached the peak" and that it would be good enough to maintain the record in future.

Was further increase in production possible? With this question in mind, the party branch organized the cadres and commune members to study Chairman Mao's teaching: "In the fields of the struggle for production and scientific experiment, mankind makes constant progress and nature undergoes constant change; they never remain at the same level."

therefore, man has constantly to sum up experience and go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing." in the light of this teaching, the cadres and commune members reviewed and summed up their experience in the past few years.

the poor and lower-middle peasants shared the view that the brigade's continuous increase in grain output was proof that by continuing the revolution one can always carry production forward. to strive for still higher yields or to keep at the old level, to continue the revolution or to mark time -- this is a case which involves a struggle between the two lines, a struggle to uphold dialectical materialism and historical materialism and oppose idealism and metaphysics.

they set out to find what potential can be tapped in production in line with chairman mao's great teaching: "there can be no differentiation without contrast. there can be no development without differentiation and struggle." they discovered that although they had a general increase in grain output last year, yields on different plots vary to a certain extent. based on this analysis, they worked out measures for raising production still further.

scientific experiment groups were set up in all production teams. the advanced technique of "transplanting young rice shoots along with soil" was popularized. they grasped the law governing the growth and activity of the pests, and devised a complete set of measures to prevent and control them.

the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members and revolutionary cadres of the yangtse production brigade have worked with great revolutionary enthusiasm as well as a strict scientific approach in wresting high grain yields. members of the party branch committee take the lead in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and in productive labour. led by the cadres, the commune members launched a drive earlier this year to carry river silt to the paddy fields to the tune of more than two million basketfuls. this added fertility to the soil and contributed to this year's excellent harvest.

East China Province Achieves Highest Grain and Cotton Output

(NCNA-English Tsinan, Dec. 20, 1970)

shantung province in east china reports its biggest total output of grain and cotton in history. this is due to the mass movement to follow the great leader chairman mao's great call "in agriculture, learn from tachai." a number of advanced units of the tachai-type have emerged. grain output in some counties, communes and production brigades surpassed the target set by the "national programme for agricultural development". more than 200 production brigades got more than 7.5 tons per hectare. per-hectare yield of ginned cotton in some counties was 0.6 tons.

the shantung provincial revolutionary committee held a rural work meeting recently to deepen the study of the great leader chairman mao's instruction "in agriculture, learn from tachai" and sum up the experience in the mass movement. this touched off a strong, down-to-earth mass movement to learn from tachai.

leading members at all levels are taking the lead in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and in giving prominence to proletarian politics. they grasp the

fundamental question of educating the people with mao tsetung thought. the masses are being mobilized on a wide basis to make a thorough-going study. advanced units compare themselves with tachai to find ways to make constant progress. some units that are lagging behind are determined to catch up with advanced ones. grain output in hsinhsia county, an advanced unit in learning from tachai, has topped the target set by the "national programme for agricultural development" for three years running. before autumn this year, the county revolutionary committee led the masses in finding out how they differ from hsiyang county which has most effectively popularized the tachai experience. they criticized the idea that "production has reached its maximum" so that their revolutionary enthusiasm soared. the county's autumn sowing plan was completed ten days ahead of schedule and necessary repairs were made on over 2,300 hectares of terraced fields that give stable high yields. and more than 100 backward production brigades became advanced ones.

shantung's mass movement to learn from tachai has advanced in the course of fierce struggle between the two lines centred on what road the leading bodies at all levels should take and what line they should follow. many areas and units did not have a real grasp of tachai's experience formerly because of intervention and sabotage by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. but the licniachai, chenchiachuang, hsiatingchia, yangjiunsuen and liyachuang production brigades were able to become advanced units of the tachai-type because the party branches repudiated the revisionist line and adhere to chairman mao's revolutionary line. though revolutionary committees have been set up during the great proletarian cultural revolution, they still must solve the question of what line to follow. those which follow chairman mao's revolutionary line can achieve anything; those which run counter to it meet with setbacks and failure.

the nucleus group of the chinese communist party of the shantung provincial revolutionary committee has summed up the positive and negative experience in learning from tachai and has grasped the leading groups as the key in accelerating ideological revolutionization and raising their consciousness of carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line. this has directed the correct orientation for the mass movement to learn from tachai.

the cadres at all levels this year have conscientiously studied chairman mao's great tresis on continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and conscientiously remoulded their world outlook. the people of the whole province this spring studied chairman mao's great teaching "china ought to make a greater contribution to humanity" and this was a big impetus for the mass movement to learn from tachai. of the 17 counties and municipalities of the yentai region, chimo county had been lagging behind because some leading cadres' consciousness of continuing the revolution was not high. they studied mao tsetung thought in a living way this year, took the lead in revolutionary mass criticism and grasping class struggle and guided the cadres at lower levels and the masses in building water conservancy projects. when completed, over 26,000 hectares of land will be irrigated, twice the total area brought under irrigation in the previous 20 years.

is the tachai production brigade merely a model in agricultural production or does it represent the orientation of socialist agriculture? what is to be learned from tachai, its basic

experience or superficial things? this is the core of the struggle between the two lines in the mass movement to learn from tachai. the natural conditions of the shinchiachuang production brigade and the linchia production brigade in anchiu county are almost the same, but they took different roads and the results show this. shinchiachuang adheres to the tachai road. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, its members struggled heroically and victoriously against a handful of class enemies. as a result, per-hectare grain yield has been raised to 7.5 tons from 3 tons in 1964. but the per-hectare yield of the linchia production brigade remains at 3 tons because it had not taken the tachai road.

self-reliance and hard work in building socialism or resting at a level of achievement is important in learning from and popularizing the tachai experience. all the farmland of the yehchuang production brigade in pingyuan county was saline and alkaline. in 1965 the per-hectare yield of grain was 817 kilogrammes and ginned cotton 217 kilogrammes. later on, the brigade learned the revolutionary spirit of tachai and improved the soil. it also built pumping stations and other water conservancy projects, so the per-hectare yield of grain rose to four tons and ginned cotton to one ton. the output of grain and cotton in this brigade has increased five fold in five years.

natural conditions in huanghoya commune are much better than those in yehchuang. the huanghoya commune was considered a model by the former administrative regional party committee before the cultural revolution. it relied on state aid to build water conservancy projects and other things, but it did not have self-reliance or undertake ideological revolutionization. so production in this commune remained at the same level. the tehchou administrative regional revolutionary committee grasped these two typical examples to start education among the masses and criticize inertia and complacency, raising the determination of the cadres and the masses to press forward. leading members, from the county level to the administrative regional level, have gone to units that are lagging behind to lead the masses in the struggle to transform nature.

the rural situation throughout the province is excellent. more than 10 million people are taking part in building irrigation and water works. the work is being done faster than last year. nearly 7,000 cadres at the provincial, regional and county level have gone to the countryside to work with the masses to change the countryside.

North China Region Sets Example in Achieving High Grain and Cotton Yield on Large Area

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Dec. 20, 1970)

the whole administrative region of shihchiachuang, north china, had a higher grain and cotton yield per hectare this year than the targets set for areas north of the yellow river in the "national programme for agricultural development".

per hectare grain yield this year averaged 3.7 tons, 0.75 tons over the target set in the programme and 12 per cent higher than last year, the peak year. per hectare ginned cotton yield averaged 0.6 tons, 30 per cent above last year's. the people made these achievements by following the great leader chairman mao's brilliant instruction "in agriculture, learn from tachai".

the experience of shihchiachuang shows that not only a people's commune or a county can undergo great changes but a whole region, too, can also undergo rapid improvement within two to three years by firmly implementing this instruction of chairman mao's.

situated in central hopei province, the shihchiachuang administrative region has 1: counties and cities with 600,000 hectares of farmland. 130,000 hectares are terraced fields and the rest is flat land. water-logging before liberation turned the soil in the centre of the region sandy and the soil in the eastern part became alkaline. in all, over 66,000 hectares were very poor sandy or alkaline fields. the farming conditions improved greatly after liberation, thanks to large-scale irrigation and other farmland capital construction.

chairman mao's great call in 1964 "in agriculture, learn from tachai", encouraged the people in the region to transform nature. per hectare grain yield the next year averaged three tons and hit the national programme's target. the region has achieved stable high yields every year since.

after the ninth party congress in 1969, the mass movement has gone deeper. the region has many advanced production brigades, people's communes, counties and cities.

now 80 per cent of the region's farmland is irrigated. this is equivalent to 1.5 mou (15 mou to a hectare) per capita. seventyfive per cent of the irrigated fields are watered by 42,000 pump wells.

per hectare grain yield of 36 communes and 349 production brigades ranged from 6 to 7.5 tons this year.

in an effort to push forward the region-wide mass movement to learn from tachai, the regional revolutionary committee contrasted its work with that of the tachai brigade on several occasions to find out where it lagged behind. the experience summed up by the revolutionary committee showed that once the people heightened their consciousness of the struggle between the two lines, the movement to learn from tachai became more effective. a vivid illustration is the contrast between past and present in luancheng county.

this county has very favourable natural conditions, being on a plain and having electric irrigation facilities. but from 1966 to 1967, the annual increase in grain output was only

3.3 per cent. someone in the county's leading body thought that this rate of increase was more or less a "law" and that it would be difficult to surpass 3.3 per cent even by learning from tachai.

during the county revolutionary committee's rectification campaigns, the people raised this sharp question: "if tachai brigade can get high yield from terraced fields behind rock walls on slopes, why are we, on the plains, trailing behind?"

the committee made conscientious efforts to expose and analyze the contradiction and found that the county leadership had less awareness than tachai of the struggle between the two lines and that this was the main reason why it lagged behind. for a long time it had regarded tachai as exemplary in production only, and had not recognized that the road of tachai is the road of developing agriculture under the guidance of mao tsetung thought. this recognition is first and foremost in learning from tachai.

following chairman mao's great teaching "leaders must march ahead of the movement", the county revolutionary committee joined the poor and lower-middle peasants in making revolutionary mass criticism of the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace peddled by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. the committee overcame complacency and right conservative thinking.

leading comrades on the committee went to all the 14 communes in the county to help them solve problems, and they issued the fighting call: farm for the revolution. the amount of inter-cropping and catch crop acreage increased from 600 hectares to 6,000 hectares this year. the county's average per hectare grain output reached 4.87 tons, 33 per cent more than last year.

in learning from tachai, the shihchiachuang region gained a deep understanding that only by grasping the fundamental point of educating the people with mao tsetung thought is it possible to revolutionize people's thinking and transform nature.

chaohsien county is on the plain and the soil is good. before the cultural revolution, some leaders of the former county party committee were influenced by liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and went in for "putting production in command" and "material incentives". they relied on state loans to raise the output of some communes and brigades. as a result, production was at a standstill.

after the founding of the county revolutionary committee, leading bodies at various levels led the people in learning from tachai. they took the lead in repeatedly studying chairman mao's teaching that politics is the commander, the soul in everything. they ran study classes for cadres and educated the people with mao tsetung thought to help them revolutionize their thinking. the county's agricultural output has now increased.

tungwangchuang brigade in the county has land in a dried river course affected by shifting sand. the new party branch set up in 1968 brought about a high tide in the movement to learn from tachai. the poor and lower-middle peasants study chairman mao's works every day. this has heightened their consciousness in carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line. with soaring enthusiasm they reaped good harvests of grain and cotton.

the chaonsien county revolutionary committee popularized the experience of the brigade and brought about a new high tide in the movement to learn from tachai and transform nature. in the past year and more, the people improved the land by digging nine drainage ditches, sinking 2,600 wells and applying more phosphorous fertilizer. they built 17 small phosphorous fertilizer plants. the county's per hectare grain output reached 3.3 tons this year, 21 per cent more than last year.

SUGAR BEET HARVEST

China's Heilungkiang Province Reports Good Sugar Beet Harvest

(NCNA-English Harbin, Dec. 19, 1970)

heilungkiang province, one of china's major sugar beet producers, had a good sugar beet harvest this year, while achieving a big increase in grain output.

the per hectare sugar beet yield was 20 per cent and total output on the 93,000 hectares over 20 per cent more than last year. processing has begun.

mao tsetung thought study classes were started when the plan for growing beets was mapped out this year. the cadres and commune members conscientiously studied chairman mao's principle "take grain as the key link and ensure an all-round development" and sharply criticized the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist trash. this raised their enthusiasm in increasing sugar beet production according to state plan.

the sown area was 6,600 hectares larger than last year. many places took measures to raise the quality of sowing by starting earlier, shorting the sowing period and introducing rational close planting.

during the beet growing season, the cadres and commune members displayed the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle in overcoming natural difficulties and added manure. they created conditions for achieving a stable high yield on a big area.

INDUSTRY VERSUS AGRICULTURE

China's Factories Pay Attention to Interests of Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 20, 1970)

china's factories, mines and other enterprises aid nearby people's communes and production brigades and try their best to avoid taking over farmland for capital construction because they bear in mind the interests of the poor and lower-middle peasants. this is done to strengthen the worker-peasant alliance in accordance with chairman mao's great teaching "the staunch ally of the proletariat is the peasantry". following are instances of this:

fostering idea of industry supporting agriculture

changtai county in fukien province this april planned to build a small chemical fertilizer plant. some people suggested that the plant be built near the county town because of the convenience of public utilities, supplies and leadership. but then a large tract of farmland would have to be taken over. the county revolutionary committee was of the opinion that the principle of supporting farm production must be taken into account fully and every effort made to avoid using farmland or, if necessary, to take over the smallest amount possible.

the masses were mobilized to discuss the question. they decided to build the plant in a valley. later, they found that the construction site was on a small plain and would take around one hectare of farmland. the workers then suggested the plant be built on the hill slope. but a tract of land there was used for growing rice and sugar-cane and the construction would encroach on this. so the workers decided to level the hill to and build the plant there. they removed 16,000 cubic metres of earth.

the construction headquarters and the workers took into account the interests of the poor and lower-middle peasants and farm production while building the plant. there were some 50 hectares of poor land on the hill slope near the plant. when completed, the plant could irrigate the land with its waste water containing a certain amount of fertilizer. so the cadres and workers decided to help improve the land. during busy farming seasons, many workers went to the nearby communes to work with the peasants. they helped transplant rice seedlings in time this year.

this strengthened the profound proletarian feelings of the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants. the commune members in turn helped the workers put up the plant. with their help, the plant was finished four months ahead of schedule.

having 500 million peasants at heart

the hungling machinery plant in a rural area of hunan province has developed good relations with nearby communes. a big river in front of the plant poses much inconvenience for the nearby villagers. there was no bridge so people used to take a ferry across the river to go to the fields or school on the other bank. crossing was difficult during the high water season. the commune members and pupils longed for a bridge. the plant also wanted to build a bridge for transportation purposes.

Some people suggested that the bridge be built far from the village where the span was short and the project could be kept small. But this would take some of the commune's farmland. Some suggested that the bridge be built at the edge of the village because it would not take commune land. The span would be longer and the project bigger, but it would benefit both the plant's handling of material and products and the nearby peasants. The party committee of the plant held a special meeting. Chairman Mao's teachings helped them understand that this was a question of whether they had the 500 million peasants at heart and whether the idea of the worker-peasant alliance had taken root in their minds in undertaking capital construction. After the study, the plant paid attention to the interests of both the factory and the commune and accepted the second suggestion. The poor and lower-middle peasants helped put up a stone arch bridge in just a month. The workers and poor and lower-middle peasants said happily: "This is a worker-peasant alliance bridge."

The plant wanted to widen a road this year. If the road were widened on the left, the project would be easy but farmland would be used and trees felled; if the road were widened on the right, the project would be bigger but would not affect farmland or trees. Leading members of the plant took the workers and cadres in charge of the work to the spot to study Chairman Mao's teachings "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people" and "Our duty is to hold ourselves responsible to the people". They all agreed to protect the interests of the poor and lower-middle peasants no matter what difficulties they might encounter, and accepted the latter plan.

The hungling machinery plant keeps close ties with the rural communes in the vicinity by exchanging experience in the living study and application of Mao Tsetung thought in the form of meetings and discussions. In the three great revolutionary movements they encourage and assist one another.

The Tachiao production brigade was hit by a heavy flood in the middle of this July. Some of the paddy fields were submerged. After the water receded, the hungling machinery plant sent cars and men to help the poor and lower-middle peasants transport and transplant rice seedlings on ten hectares. The poor and lower-middle peasants of the brigade beat drums and gongs in appreciation and expressed their determination to produce more grain to support industrial construction and the world revolution.

LOCOMOTIVE DRIVING

Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking Guides Locomotive Drivers in Making Safe Runs

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Dec. 20, 1970)

members of a philosophy study group made up of drivers of the shaokuan locomotive section of the kwangchow railway sub-bureau describe how chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking guides them in making safe runs. excerpts from their article follow:

we are locomotive drivers. we have kept up a living study and application of chairman mao's philosophic works and applied his philosophic concepts to guide our driving since 1960. we have grasped some laws governing this work. each member of our group has now achieved a record of more than half a million kilometres of safe runs. our experience has taught us how important a knowledge of philosophy is.

grasping laws to gain freedom in driving

we sometimes found our engine refusing to do what we wanted. it would not move or halt as we wished. it might go backward when we wanted it to go forward. why did this happen? we were not quite certain.

with this specific problem in mind, we turned to study chairman mao's article "on practice", in which he says: "'i am not sure i can handle it.' we often hear this remark when a comrade hesitates to accept an assignment. why is he unsure of himself? because he has no systematic understanding of the content and circumstances of the assignment". we realized that we had learned such simple things as putting on steam to make the train go and applying the brakes to stop it. but we had not gained any systematic understanding of the content and circumstances of our work. we hauled freight along a 174-kilometre section all the time, yet we had paid no attention to the route. after studying chairman mao's philosophic works, we began to observe and jot down details about every station and every kilometre along the section. we gave special attention to the spot where trouble was liable to occur. take for instance a big incline leading to a tunnel. the train would easily slide backwards with the wheels spinning. to find out the reason, we carefully checked what happened while we were driving and made on-the-spot investigations in our spare time. we finally found the cause. the idle spinning was due to the condition of the tracks. hardly getting any sunlight because of the overhanging mountains, the tracks were always damp. they became even more slippery in the rainy season or when there is fog or frost. that means the wheels have no traction on the wet tracks and spin idly. if the spinning is not checked, the train may slide back. once the cause was found, we improved our methods of driving and spread sand on the tracks to increase the friction. this has ensured safe running up the slope.

after considerable observation and analysis, we became familiar with all the circumstances of our route. this gave us the initiative in driving and our engine has done what we want.

there was a heavy fog one day with visibility just 20 metres or so. driving was very hazardous. nevertheless, the engine

driver knew the lay of the land and could check his route by the trees, mounds of earth and buildings along the track and could judge how far he was from signals. he could tell when to put on more steam and when to slow down. he arrived at his destination safely.

dialectics between fast and slow

the train must go fast and safely. there is philosophy in the relation between fast and slow.

once we drove an express train at lightning speed. the train rushed into a station before we had made preparations to stop and we narrowly avoided having an accident. this wasted time. afterwards we thought that if we had reduced the speed, there would have been no danger of an accident. driving another train on another occasion, we remembered the lesson and drove slowly. we were concentrating so hard on safety that we paid no attention to accelerating the speed as we approached a steep gradient. so the train groaned and puffed its way up and almost halted half-way.

driving fast or slow brings problems, so we studied chairman mao's works. chairman mao says: "lacking an analytical approach, many of our comrades do not want to go deeply into complex matters, to analyse and study them over and over again, but like to draw simple conclusions which are either absolutely affirmative or absolutely negative. ... from now on we should remedy this state of affairs." this helped us understand that the key was our failure to analyse complex matters. we did not decide on the speed of the train according to the concrete conditions but on the basis of our subjective desire, which did not correspond to the laws of the objective world. in fact, fast and slow are interconnected. fast may be slow and slow may be fast in particular circumstances. if we ran counter to the objective situation and simply wanted to go fast, we would become slow if there was an accident. after understanding this, we carefully analysed the whole driving process, and arrived at some universal laws: we should be fast in starting the train or before ascending a gradient, but slow in putting into a station, coupling cars or when uncertain about a signal. allowance should be made for variations in the conditions along the line so that we are ready to respond correctly at every moment.

safe runs of heavy loads

looking at things one-sidedly, we used to think that since our locomotive had to climb many steep gradients, it was safer to haul a lighter load. there is some truth in this. however, this is not absolute. sometimes we hauled less in favourable conditions, and had trouble with the gradients; at other times we hauled more in worse conditions, yet arrived safely and sometimes even ahead of schedule.

why was this? we studied chairman mao's brilliant works. chairman mao teaches: "we must learn to look at problems all-sidedly, seeing the reverse as well as the obverse side of things. in given conditions, a bad thing can lead to good results and a good thing to bad results." this made us understand the opposites of safety and big loads and their unity. a bigger load creates more friction and makes climb harder, but this causes the driver to concentrate and the increased momentum can be used to help the train ascend gradients so that it does not halt. of course, a big load does not mean infinite carriage without limit, but within the limits of objective conditions.

we once got orders to take a train from shaokuan to chenchou as quickly as possible. there is a 30-kilometre-long steep gradient at pingshih. the practice is to use two locomotives along this section when the load is over 1,700 tons. our freight was 2,024 tons. the dispatcher told us that we would have to wait four hours for another locomotive. we began to analyze the favourable and unfavourable factors and listed the favourable conditions for overcoming the difficulties. then we offered to pull the train with just one locomotive. with the revolutionary spirit of hard struggle and using our skill and joint efforts we got the train over the gradient and reached our destination ahead of schedule, creating a haulage record for a single locomotive on this section of the line.

our success made us understand that there is no limit to what man can know. provided we grasp chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking and remould our subjective world while transforming the objective world, we can perform all wonders.

LIVESTOCK BREEDING

Vigorous Mass Movement to Learn from Tachai in Sinkiang Pastoral Areas

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Dec. 20, 1970)

a mass movement to learn from tachai, national pace setter in agriculture, is developing vigorously in the livestock breeding areas of the sinkiang uighur autonomous region under the leadership of revolutionary committees at all levels. the poor and lower-middle herdsmen of various nationalities achieved all-round success in livestock breeding this year after overcoming natural troubles. livestock herds are now thriving everywhere.

tachai is a farming area. can a livestock breeding area learn from tachai? the cadres at all levels and the poor and lower-middle herdsmen repeatedly studied chairman mao's great instruction "in agriculture, learn from tachai" and realized that livestock areas must also learn from tachai. they thoroughly criticized the theory that "the pastoral area is special".

the achievements of the no. 1 production brigade of the yaochin commune at the foot of mount muztagh (known as father of glacier mountains) were a good example. the weather is cold and soil poor there. the development of livestock breeding was slow and the brigade had to rely on the state for grain supplies. after the setting up of the brigade revolutionary committee, it firmly grasped class struggle, gave prominence to proletarian politics and constantly raised the class consciousness of the commune members. many old poor herdsmen of the khalkhas nationality denounced the old society that had brought them endless sufferings and contrasted these sufferings with their happy life in the new society in which they are masters of the country and have ample food and clothing.

all this helped the poor and lower-middle herdsmen understand the truth that the great leader chairman mao is the great liberator of the people of all nationalities and mao tsetung thought is the source of all their victories. and they conscientiously carried out chairman mao's instruction "in agriculture,

learn from tachai". after tachai's example, they reclaimed more than 60 hectares of wasteland by removing the stones and filling in good soil and dug ditches to water more than 260 hectares of pastures and farmland.

applying chairman mao's philosophic thinking, they found ways to grow crops on the cold mountainous area more than 3,000 metres above sea level and had good grain harvests for years running in addition to constant growth of livestock breeding. the brigade has in the past five years sold to the state more than 2,000 head of livestock. in this period, it had a ten per cent net increase of livestock per year. apart from meeting their own needs for food grain and feed, they have sold the state 65 tons of surplus grain.

what should they learn from tachai? the sinkiang poor and lower-middle herdsmen hold that the most important thing in learning from tachai is to use mao tsetung thought to educate people and remould their thinking.

in the course of learning from tachai, the herdsmen of the tuanchien stockbreeding farm in chaosu county, along the banks of the tekeszu river, repeatedly studied the writings of chairman mao and vice-chairman lin on giving prominence to proletarian politics, and learned from the experience of the tachai brigade in this respect. they summed up their experience since the setting up of the farm eight years ago and sharply criticized such revisionist fallacies as "the dying out of class struggle" and "production first" spread by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi.

this has helped the poor and lower-middle herdsmen raise their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. the poor and lower-middle herdsmen of five nationalities, including kazakh, uighur and khalkhas, are united as one in farming and pasturing for the revolution. they have dug ditches up the mountains and doubled the acreage of irrigated farmland. in addition, they have dug ditches totalling 20 kilometres in length on pastures on high mountains and built many houses and animal pens and sheds there to cope with adverse weather. the farm's number of livestock has increased 2.5 fold and grain output has doubled in the past five years despite the attack of natural troubles on two occasion. it sold to the state each year five animals, 15 kilogrammes of fine quality wool and 150 kilogrammes of grain per capita, thus making a contribution to socialist construction.

thanks to the mass movement to learn from tachai, casual grazing has gradually been replaced by scientific breeding. livestock production used to develop slowly at the weitung commune of anchi county in the depth of the tienshan mountains over 3,000 metres above sea level owing to the influence of the revisionist trash "animal breeding depends on nature". a campaign to learn from tachai was launched in 1965. the commune leadership led the poor and lower-middle herdsmen in conscientiously studying the great leader chairman mao's teaching "we must thoroughly clear away all ideas among our cadres of winning easy victories through good luck, without hard and bitter struggle, without sweat and blood." repudiating the fallacy "animal breeding depends on nature", the herdsmen were determined to fight the unfavourable natural conditions including coldness, aridness and poor soil.

the commune has dug 72 ditches totalling 50,000 metres in length in the past few years. apart from watering the farmland, the ditches have brought over 130 hectares of grassland

under irrigation. the commune has put up more than 60 animal pens and sheds. it has set up veterinary stations and trained 16 veterinarians, and has in the main put various animal infectious diseases under control. the number of livestock increased considerably because of the strengthened ability to resist natural disasters. the commune's total number of livestock is 2.7 times that of 1964.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND MALI

Malian Government Delegation Visits Chinese PLA Unit

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 19, 1970)

the government delegation of the republic of mali led by captain charles samba sissoko, member of the malian national liberation military committee and minister of foreign affairs and cooperation, today visited a unit of the peking units of the chinese people's liberation army.

commanders and fighters of the unit beat drums and gongs and shouted slogans to warmly welcome minister sissoko and the other distinguished malian guests when they arrived in the company of yuan hua-ping, a leading member of a department of the chinese p.l.a.

han lien-chien, a leading member of the unit, told the distinguished guests how the unit had grown in struggle along chairman mao's brilliant line on army building. the guests then visited a foodstuff processing shop and a pharmaceutical plant run by the unit, and a company's revolutionary cultural room and barracks. they attended a theatrical performance by the fighters and saw a display of the firing of infantry weapons. minister sissoko praised the unit's achievements in political work, military training and production and congratulated it on these achievements.

the malian government delegation, accompanied by chinese vice-foreign minister chi peng-fei, yesterday visited the capital iron and steel company and received a warm welcome from workers there.

malian ambassador to china assane guindo accompanied the delegation on the visits.

Malian Government Delegation Visits Local Industry and People's Commune in Tsunhua Hsien

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 20, 1970)

the government delegation of the republic of mali led by captain charles samba sissoko, member of the malian national liberation military committee and minister of foreign affairs and cooperation, today visited county-run small industry and shasninyu brigade of yuenkochuang people's commune in tsunhua county, hopei province.

the distinguished malian guests were warmly welcomed by wang kuo-fan, chairman of the tsunhua county revolutionary committee, and revolutionary people, when they arrived in

tsunhua county in the company of hsien hsin-ho, chinese vice-minister of light industry. people beat drums and gongs and shouted slogans: "long live the friendship between the people of china and mali exclamation" "we firmly support the malian people in their struggle against imperialism and colonialism exclamation"

minister sissoko and the other distinguished malian guests visited an industrial exhibition of the tsunhua county, a small iron and steel works, a machinery and power equipment plant and a farm machinery and implement cooperative. minister sissoko praised the people of the tsunhua county for their successes in building local industry in accordance with chairman mao's teaching on self-reliance.

the distinguished malian guests visited the shashihyu production brigade this afternoon. they expressed appreciation of the achievements made by the poor and lower-middle peasants of the brigade in turning a once barren gully into a prosperous socialist new mountain village in the revolutionary spirit of hard struggle.

assane guindo, malian ambassador to china, accompanied the delegation on its tour.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vietnamese Light Industry Visiting Group Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 19, 1970)

a six-member vietnamese light industry visiting group led by tran huu du, vice-minister of light industry of the democratic republic of viet nam, arrived here today by train.

present at the station to welcome the visiting group were leading members of the chinese departments concerned including chen wei-chi, chung yu-yi and hsing jen-hsien.

le quang tuong, commercial counsellor of the vietnamese embassy in peking, was also present.

PLA Peking Unit Holds Meeting to Celebrate 26th Anniversary of Founding of Vietnamese People's Army

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 19, 1970)

commanders and fighters of a peking unit of the chinese people's liberation army held a meeting today warmly celebrating the 26th anniversary of the founding of the vietnamese people's army.

attending the meeting were bui tan linh, charge d'affaires ad interim, colonel nguyen dong, military attache, and other comrades from the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in china.

present were liu fu, a leading member of the peking garrison of the chinese people's liberation army; wang yueh-hsi, deputy director of the foreign affairs bureau of the ministry of national defence, and chang liang-yu and wu chung-hui, leading members of the p.l.a. unit.

speaking at the meeting, comrade wu chung-hui said that the vietnamese people's army had won great victories in their heroic, arduous and protracted struggles against imperialism and colonialism. in the past decade in particular, the vietnamese people's army and people, defying sacrifice and persisting in people's war with sublime heroism, had stood up to flagrant aggression by u.s. imperialism and badly battered the ferocious u.s. imperialist aggressors. this set a brilliant example showing that "a weak nation can defeat a strong, a small nation can defeat a big".

he said that the peoples and armies of china and viet nam were comrades-in-arms and brothers sharing weal and woe. on behalf of the commanders and fighters of the unit, he expressed warm support for the statement of the central committee of the chinese communist party and the government of the people's republic of china and voiced their determination always to unite, fight and win victory together with the heroic vietnamese people and people's army.

military attache nguyen dong addressed the meeting. he gave an account of the glorious fighting course traversed by the vietnamese people's army and its constant growth in the 26 years since its founding under the leadership of the late president ho chi minh, the great leader of the vietnamese people, and the viet nam workers' party.

he said that although u.s. imperialism was facing obvious defeat, it had not relinquished its ambition of occupying the southern part of viet nam. since his coming to power, nixon had done his utmost to push the policy of "vietnamizing the war" and had used most barbarous means to massacre vietnamese compatriots in the south. he had stepped up "special warfare" in laos and launched a war of aggression against cambodia. he recently clamoured that he would order "the bombing of military sites and supply lines in north vietnam" if american troops in south viet nam were attacked by the liberation army. this was a wild clamour by gangsters. nguyen dong stressed that the armymen and civilians in viet nam would never be cowed by u.s. imperialist war blackmails. they had used accurate firing of bullets to answer the war cries of the u.s. warmongers.

military attache nguyen dong paid high tribute to the great friendship and militant unity between the armies and peoples of viet nam and china. he said that the statement issued by the central committee of the chinese communist party and the government of the people's republic of china on december 13 was a powerful support and great encouragement for the people and armed forces of viet nam fighting at the front. it had dealt a heavy blow to the u.s. imperialist policy of intensifying and expanding war in the whole of indo-china.

after the meeting, the comrades-in-arms of china and viet nam attended a performance of vietnamese and chinese songs and dances given by the amateur theatrical team of the fighters of the unit and saw vietnamese documentary films depicting the heroic struggle waged by the vietnamese people against the u.s. aggressors.

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Chairman Mao, Vice Chairman Lin, Premier Chou Greet
10th Anniversary of Founding of South Vietnam
National Front for Liberation

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 19, 1970)

mao tsetung, chairman of the central committee of the communist party of china, lin piao, vice-chairman of the central committee of the communist party of china, and chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, sent a message today to nguyen huu tho, president of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation, and huynh tan phat, president of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, extending, on behalf of the communist party of china, the chinese government and people, the warmest congratulations to the south viet nam national front for liberation and the south vietnamese people on the occasion of the tenth anniversary of the founding of the south viet nam national front for liberation. full text of the message reads as follows:

president nguyen huu tho of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation,

president huynh tan phat of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam,

on the occasion of the tenth anniversary of the founding of the south viet nam national front for liberation, we, on behalf of the communist party of china, the chinese government and people, extend the warmest congratulations to the south viet nam national front for liberation and the south vietnamese people who are fighting at the forefront of the struggle against u.s. imperialism.

born amidst the storms of revolution, the south viet nam national front for liberation has traversed a glorious fighting course over the past decade. it represents the fundamental interests of the south vietnamese people; it is the great standard-bearer in the south vietnamese people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation; it has performed great illustrious deeds for the sacred cause of liberating the south, defending the north and re-unifying the fatherland.

the heroic south vietnamese people have persevered in a great people's war for a full decade and have beaten that superpower u.s. imperialism out of its wits and driven it into a hopeless dilemma. your victories have greatly inspired the people of small countries with the revolutionary fighting

spirit of daring to resist aggression by big powers and have given a powerful impetus to the struggles of the people of the world against u.s. imperialism. the chinese people are grateful to you, and so are the people of the whole world.

although u.s. imperialism is already at the end of its rope, it is still conducting desperate struggles. of late, it has frantically raided north viet nam, made incessant war outcries and stepped up its preparations for new military adventures. this can in no way save it from its doomed destruction. the peoples of viet nam, laos and cambodia have already formed a powerful united front against u.s. imperialism. filled with hatred against the common enemy and fighting shoulder to shoulder, they have brought about an excellent situation through battle. we believe that the three peoples of indo-china, persevering in protracted people's war, will certainly drive the u.s. aggressors out of indo-china.

it is the bounden proletarian internationalist duty of the chinese people to render support and assistance to the people of viet nam and the other countries of indo-china in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. no matter what difficulties and hazards the peoples of indo-china may encounter on their road of advance in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and no matter what frantic military adventures the u.s. aggressors may embark on, the 700 million chinese people will firmly stand together with you and give you all-out support and assistance till complete victory in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

mao tsetung, chairman of the
central committee of the
communist party of china

lin piao, vice-chairman of the
central committee of the
communist party of china

chou en-lai, premier of the
state council of the people's
republic of china

peking, december 19, 1970

Speech by Dang Tran Thi, Head of Delegation of Central Committee of South Vietnam National Front for Liberation, At Peking Rally

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 20, 1970)

following is the full text of the speech by dang tran thi, head of the delegation of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and member of the presidium of the s.v.n.n.f.l. central committee, at the rally of the people of the chinese capital this afternoon celebrating the tenth anniversary of the founding of the s.v.n.n.f.l.:

respected premier chou en-lai,

respected samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia, and madame sihanouk,

respected prime minister samdech penn nouth and madame penn nouth,

respected chief of the general staff huang yung-sheng,

respected comrade yao wen-yuan, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china,

respected comrade wu teh, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee,

respected general nuon mongknunvilay and madame nuon mongknunvilay,

respected other leaders of the chinese party and government,

dear charge d'affaires ad interim bui tan linh and madame bui tan linh,

comrades, friends,

it is a great pleasure and honour for our delegation of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation to attend the rally celebrating the tenth anniversary of the founding of the south viet nam national front for liberation and pay a friendly visit to the prosperous and great people's republic of china on behalf of the 14 million south vietnamese people who are fighting against u.s. imperialist aggression.

at this grand rally, allow me, first of all, to convey the most respectful and most profound greetings of the south viet nam national front for liberation and the south vietnamese people to the chinese people's great leader and the vietnamese people's respected and beloved friend chairman mao, vice-chairman lin piao, premier chou en-lai and other chinese party and government leaders. we also wish to extend cordial greetings and high and militant salute to the people of the capital peking.

we extend to samdech norodom sihanouk, chairman of the national united front of cambodia and head of state of the kingdom of cambodia, to the national united front of cambodia and to the laotian patriotic front our salute of firm resolve to fight and vanquish the u.s. aggressors.

we extend greetings of friendship and solidarity to the ambassadors, charges d'affaires and their wives, to the representatives of international movements and organizations and to other close friends present. we express sincere thanks to all and to our friends present at this rally.

comrades, friends,

the birth of the south viet nam national front for liberation on december 20, 1960 marked an important historical turning point in the south vietnamese people's struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

over the past ten years, under the banner of great unity of the national front for liberation, the south vietnamese people, united as one, fighting valiantly and persevering in struggle, have overcome numerous hardships and difficulties and won one tremendous and brilliant victory after another in all respects. the south vietnamese armymen and people have defeated the u.s. imperialist strategy of "special warfare" and are defeating the large-scale local wars launched by u.s. imperialism.

the general offensives and general uprising of the south vietnamese armymen and people in early spring of 1968 dealt crushing blows at u.s. imperialism and its lackeys, inflicting extremely heavy losses on them, pushing the revolution in the south to a new stage and further landing the enemies inextricably in a passive and defensive position on the whole battlefield.

the founding of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam elected by the congress of people's representatives was an important historic event marking the new development of the revolutionary movement of south viet nam. the founding of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam has affirmed the right of the south vietnamese people to be true masters from the localities to the central authority, and is playing a tremendous role in uniting and mobilizing the entire south vietnamese armymen and people to defeat the u.s. imperialist war of aggression.

in order to save itself from its disastrous defeat in south viet nam, u.s. imperialism has launched a most brutal war of destruction against the democratic republic of viet nam. however, it has again suffered utter defeat in face of the unparalleled heroic fight of the north vietnamese people.

having suffered disastrous defeats both in the south and north of viet nam, u.s. imperialism was compelled to de-escalate the war and unconditionally stop its bombing raids against the democratic republic of viet nam and had to come to the conference table in the paris talks on the viet nam question.

but the nixon government remains most obdurate and cunning and refuses to give up its wild design of aggression against viet nam. while talking glibly about "peace" and "sincerity", it is actually making desperate efforts to intensify the war. by carrying out the most brutal and most vicious plan of "vietnamizing" the war, which is in essence a plan for prolonging its war of aggression, u.s. imperialism attempts to regain superiority following its defeat, continue its neo-colonialist rule, forcibly occupy south viet nam and perpetuate the division of our fatherland.

in order to remedy the serious defeat of its plan for "vietnamizing" the war, the nixon government has recklessly expanded its war of aggression to cambodia and intensified the "special war" in laos. of late, u.s. imperialism has again dispatched aircraft to carry out bombing raids against densely populated areas in north viet nam and, moreover, has made outrageous clamours and war blackmail against the democratic republic of viet nam, thus creating a very grave situation. however, the vietnamese, cambodian and laotian peoples have won and are winning victories; they will never retreat but will

continue to give full play to their initiative in launching offensives, strengthen their militant unity and smash all adventurous schemes and acts on the part of u.s. imperialism which is in the throes of its death-bed struggle.

comrades, friends,

the south vietnamese people owe their tremendous and all-round victories in the past decade to the correct political and military lines followed by the south viet nam national front for liberation. these are victories of the great national unity of the heroic vietnamese people, victories of their profound patriotism, their inveterate hatred for the enemy, their noble spirit of sacrifice, their firm resolve to fight and win and their creative talent.

the victories won by our south vietnamese people are inseparable from the tremendous support and assistance rendered by our 20 million kinsmen in the north and from their brilliant successes in production and fighting. these are also victories of the indestructible militant unity which the three peoples of indo-china have forged in their fight against the common enemy -- the u.s. imperialist aggressors.

the victories won by our south vietnamese people are victories of noble internationalist solidarity. these victories are inseparable from the valuable support and assistance rendered by fraternal socialist countries and by the governments and peoples that love peace and justice, including the american people.

comrades, friends,

reviewing the glorious course of fight and victory which the south vietnamese people have traversed over the past decade under the leadership of the national front for liberation, we will never forget the tremendous assistance rendered by respected and beloved chairman mao, the chinese communist party and the 700 million fraternal chinese people. in the long years of revolutionary struggles, our two peoples have always stood together and, sharing weal and woe and going through thick and thin together, have formed a noble friendship. as our respected and beloved president ho often said: "profound is the friendship between viet nam and china, who are both comrades and brothers."

in our struggle, we the south vietnamese people and the entire vietnamese people have always received all-round and immense encouragement and support from the chinese communist party, the chinese government and the fraternal chinese people. chairman mao's words of profound sentiments will forever remain deeply engraved in the minds of the south vietnamese people: "the fraternal south vietnamese people and the entire fraternal vietnamese people can rest assured that their struggle is our struggle. the 700 million chinese people provide a powerful backing for the vietnamese people; the vast expanse of china's territory is their reliable rear area." when u.s. imperialism brought massive reinforcements into south viet nam and carried out wanton bombing raids against north viet nam, the chinese people, in their tens of millions, went to the streets to hold demonstrations, condemning the u.s. imperialist acts of aggression and expressing their

determination to support the vietnamese people's struggle. when u.s. imperialism extended its war of aggression to cambodia, chairman mao issued his solemn statement "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" when our people in central trung bo were afflicted by floods, the chinese government and people came to the assistance of our compatriots with food and clothing they saved from their own. not long ago, when the u.s. pirates sent out aircraft to bomb and strafe densely populated areas in north viet nam and made outrageous war blackmail against the democratic republic of viet nam, the chinese communist party and the chinese government issued a statement, supporting the appeal issued on december 10, 1970 by the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, sternly condemning u.s. imperialism for its unbridled adventurous acts and expressing the chinese people's firm stand to give full support to the vietnamese people's energetic efforts to step up their struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till final victory. this statement also expressed support for the ten-point overall solution and the eight supplementary points put forward by the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam. the congratulatory message sent by chairman mao, vice-chairman lin piao and premier chou en-lai to president nguyen huu tho and president nuynh tan phat on the occasion of the tenth anniversary of the founding of the south viet nam national front for liberation reaffirmed: "no matter what difficulties and hazards the peoples of indo-china may encounter on their road of advance in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and no matter what frantic military adventures the u.s. aggressors may embark on, the 700 million chinese people will firmly stand together with you and give you all-out support and assistance till complete victory in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation."

such concrete, effective and timely support and such profound feelings constitute tremendous encouragement and mobilization for us, and have strengthened our determination to march forward valiantly for the complete defeat of the u.s. aggressors. allow me to take this opportunity to express, on behalf of the south viet nam national front for liberation and the south vietnamese people, the deepest thanks to respected and beloved chairman mao, the glorious chinese communist party, chinese government and the fraternal chinese people.

coming from the front for a visit back in the rear area, we are very glad to witness the great successes won by the chinese people in the cause of socialist revolution and socialist construction, in strengthening national defence and in the great proletarian cultural revolution.

in the past 21 years, the chinese people under the leadership of the chinese communist party headed by respected and beloved chairman mao, working hard, relying on their own efforts and continuously displaying the creative spirit of daring to think and daring to act, have turned a poor and backward semi-feudal and semi-colonial china into a strong socialist country with modern industry, advanced agriculture, powerful national defence and advanced science and technology. the miracles created by china in the development of atomic, nuclear and space

sciences are admired by the whole world. the south vietnamese people express warm congratulations on these brilliant achievements and regard the victories of the fraternal chinese people as their own.

we believe that illuminated by mao tsetung thought, the industrious and courageous 700 million chinese people will continue to display the spirit of fearing neither difficulty and hardship nor death, and they will certainly fulfil magnificently the fighting tasks set forth by the ninth national congress of the chinese communist party, successfully accomplish the fourth five-year plan, achieve new successes and make still greater contributions to the cause of the revolutionary struggles of the world people against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism headed by u.s. imperialism.

comrades, friends,

we south vietnamese people love peace ardently, but it must be peace with genuine independence and freedom. so long as u.s. imperialism refuses to give up its aggressive designs, the south vietnamese people will fight on.

president ho chi minh, the respected and beloved great leader of our vietnamese nation, said: "neither bombs nor shells can cow our people, and no wily words can deceive them. we, vietnamese, are resolved to fight till not a single u.s. aggressor remains on our beloved land."

in order to realize the sacred will of president ho, the armymen and people of south viet nam are actively responding to the call issued by the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam in response to the appeal of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam; they are determined to carry on and vigorously step up the resistance war and smash all u.s. imperialist schemes for intensifying the war. should u.s. imperialism lay its hand on north viet nam, we south vietnamese armymen and people will mete out punishment to it with five-fold and even ten-fold severity. the armymen and people of south viet nam are resolved to smash the u.s. imperialist policy of "vietnamizing" the war, fight on till the complete withdrawal of the u.s. troops and till the collapse of the puppet troops and puppet regime, liberate the south, defend the north and proceed to reunify the fatherland.

the people in the south are resolved, together with the compatriots of the whole country, to fight shoulder to shoulder with the fraternal peoples of cambodia and laos and drive u.s. imperialism out of indo-china.

under the ever victorious banner of the south viet nam national front for liberation and with the sympathy and support of our friends from the five continents, the south vietnamese people are confident of their complete victory.

long live the close great friendship and militant unity between the vietnamese and chinese peoples exclamation

the vietnamese people are sure to win exclamation

the peoples of indo-china are sure to win exclamation

u.s. imperialism is bound to be defeated exclamation

may chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people and the respected and beloved friend of the vietnamese people, live a long life exclamation

may vice-chairman lin piao enjoy lasting health exclamation

may samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia, and mme. sihanouk enjoy lasting health exclamation

may premier chou en-lai enjoy good health exclamation

may prime minister penn nouth and mme. penn nouth enjoy good health exclamation

may the other leaders of the chinese party and government enjoy good health exclamation

may the heads of diplomatic missions and our comrades and friends present here enjoy good health exclamation

Comrade Yao Wen-yuan's Speech at Peking Rally

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 20, 1970)

following is the full text of the speech made this afternoon by yao wen-yuan, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, at the rally of the people of the chinese capital celebrating the 10th anniversary of the founding of the south viet nam national front for liberation:

respected head of the delegation dang tran thi,

respected samdech norodom sihanouk and mme. sihanouk,

respected prime minister penn nouth and mme. penn nouth,

respected ambassador nguyen van quang,

respected charge d'affaires a.i. bui tan linn and mme. bui tan linn,

dear comrades-in-arms of the delegation of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation,

comrades and friends,

ten years have elapsed since the founding of the glorious south viet nam national front for liberation. it is with great excitement that we people of the capital are today holding this grand rally in celebration of this historic occasion. we are particularly glad that the delegation of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation led by head of the delegation dang tran thi has come to our country to join us in celebrating this brilliant festival, bringing with them the fraternal sentiments of the south vietnamese people and the happy tidings of victory. on behalf of the communist party of china, the chinese government and people, i express the sincerest congratulations and highest respects to the heroic south vietnamese people fighting at the forefront of the struggle against u.s. aggression.

today, we are honoured by the presence of the cambodian head of state samdech norodom sihanouk and mme. sihanouk and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia samdech penn nouth and mme. penn nouth. also present at this rally are the heads of diplomatic missions of various countries and many other distinguished foreign guests. we express warm welcome to them.

ten years ago, the south viet nam national front for liberation gloriously came into being amidst the revolutionary storms of the south vietnamese people's struggle against u.s. imperialism at a crucial moment when u.s. imperialism was stepping up its aggression against south viet nam. holding high the great banner of the struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, fully mobilizing the people, firmly relying on them and waging a people's war, the south viet nam national front for liberation has pushed the south vietnamese people's liberation struggle to a completely new historical stage and performed great illustrious deeds for the south vietnamese people.

in the past ten years, the heroic south vietnamese people under the staunch leadership of the south viet nam national front for liberation, displaying the revolutionary spirit of "firm resolve to fight and win", have waged long arduous struggles against u.s. imperialism, the most ferocious imperialism of the world, and achieved one brilliant victory after another. under the heavy blows of the south vietnamese people, the dictatorial regime of the ngo dinh diem clique, a faithful lackey of u.s. imperialism, collapsed; the so-called "special warfare" in which the united states supplies the money, guns and advisors and the south vietnamese puppets the men has utterly gone bankrupt; in the past six years or so, the direct armed aggression by several hundred thousands of u.s. troops has likewise ended in ignominious failure. through long arduous battles, the south vietnamese people's armed forces are growing stronger daily, the liberated areas are being constantly consolidated, the political struggle of the people in the enemy-occupied areas against the u.s.-puppet rule is developing daily. the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam have won increasingly broad international sympathy and support. the ten years since the birth of the south viet nam national front for liberation are years in which the south vietnamese people have fought bloody battles with courage and tenacity and years in which they have been advancing from victory to victory on the broad road of the struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

resolutely following their great leader president ho chi minh's teaching "all for a victorious fight against the u.s. aggressors exclamation", the heroic north vietnamese people, fearing neither hardships nor sacrifice and carrying on production and battle at the same time, have waged unyielding struggles against u.s. imperialism and won brilliant victories. although u.s. imperialism has carried out wanton bombings against north viet nam and resorted to all sorts of vicious means of destruction, socialist democratic republic of viet nam has always stood firm at the southeastern outpost in asia and has become a staunch bulwark for the fight against u.s. imperialism.

the practice of the vietnamese people's struggle provides an eloquent proof that the awakened revolutionary people are invincible and that so long as they dare to take up arms, persevere in struggle and constantly sum up experience in the

struggle, they can grow from small and weak beginnings into large and strong forces and win the victory of the war against aggression. all seemingly powerful aggressors are paper tigers which can be defeated, no matter how many aircraft and guns and what kind of modern weapons they possess.

by their great victories in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, the vietnamese people have not only smashed u.s. imperialism's plan for aggression and upset its counter-revolutionary global strategic plan, but also greatly pinned down and weakened its aggressive forces and spurred the american people's struggle against the reactionary rule of u.s. imperialism, thus making tremendous contributions to the struggle of the people of the whole world against u.s. imperialism and setting a brilliant example for the oppressed nations and people in their struggle for liberation.

comrades and friends exclamation

since the beginning of this year, profound changes have taken place in the revolutionary situation in indo-china. the vietnamese people have repeatedly smashed the u.s.-puppet "pacification program", bringing to nought the nixon government's scheme of "vietnamization". persevering in battle and destroying the enemies valiantly, the patriotic laotian armymen and people have further consolidated and expanded the liberated areas. the u.s. imperialist subversion and aggression against cambodia have kindled the raging flames of the cambodian people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. under the wise leadership of head of state samdech norodom sihanouk, the cambodian people, fighting valiantly, have liberated two thirds of their territory, dealing heavy blows at the u.s. aggressors and their lackeys the lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh clique. holding high the militant banner of the summit conference of the indo-chinese peoples, the three peoples of viet nam, laos and cambodia, fighting shoulder to shoulder with one heart and one mind, have brought about an excellent situation through battle. the various schemes of u.s. imperialism and its accomplices for sabotaging the indo-chinese people's struggle against u.s. imperialism have gone bankrupt one after another. u.s. imperialism is heavily besieged by the three peoples of indo-china.

however, u.s. imperialism is not reconciled to its defeat and is conducting desperate struggles. of late, the nixon government has brazenly carried out barbarous raids and made outrageous war clamours against the democratic republic of viet nam; it has intensified its wanton bombings of the liberated areas in laos; it has provided the lon nol traitorous clique with a huge sum of war funds and driven more south vietnamese puppet troops to invade cambodia, in a vain attempt to cow the vietnamese people and all the three peoples of indo-china. the chinese people's great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "in the world of today, who actually fears whom? it is not the vietnamese people, the laotian people, the cambodian people, the palestinian people, the arab people or the people of other countries who fear u.s. imperialism; it is u.s. imperialism which fears the people of the world. it becomes panic-stricken at the mere rustle of leaves in the wind." the war threats of the nixon government, far from showing its strength, are simply an indication of its weakness and its fear of the three peoples of indo-china. we are deeply convinced that the three peoples of indo-china, united as one and persevering in protracted people's war, will certainly smash the military adventures of u.s. imperialism and win complete victory in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

comrades and friends,

the present international situation is getting better and better. all the countries and people of the world that desire independence, liberation and revolution are rising one after another to oppose u.s. imperialism and all its lackeys. the national liberation movements in asia, africa and latin america, the people's revolutionary struggles in north america, europe and oceania, and the struggles of people of different countries against the hegemony of the superpowers and for the defence of national independence and state sovereignty have converged into a mighty and irresistible revolutionary torrent.

fiercely pounded by the revolutionary tide of the people of the world, u.s. imperialism is beset with troubles both at home and abroad and riddled with innumerable contradictions. in order to extricate itself from crises and seek a way out, the nixon government has employed even more sinister and cunning counter-revolutionary tactics to suppress and sabotage the revolutionary struggle of the people of various countries. it is buying over traitors and plotting subversive schemes everywhere and is feverishly pushing its policy of "using asians to fight asians" and "using africans to fight africans", in a vain attempt to realize its wild design for world domination with the united states supplying the money and other people providing the cannon-fodder.

but such stuff of u.s. imperialism has been seen through by the people of the whole world. committing aggression and making enemies for itself everywhere, it has met with even stronger resistance from the people of the whole world. on the indo-china peninsula, it is feverishly engaged in "vietnamization" of its war of aggression against viet nam, in "laotianization" of its war of aggression against laos and in "cambodianization" of its war of aggression against cambodia and, as a result, it is bogged down ever deeper in a quagmire in indo-china, all the more unable to extricate itself therefrom. it is stepping up its collusion with the reactionary sato government in an attempt to push japanese militarism to the fore for aggression in asia, and has thus aroused the high vigilance and resolute opposition of the peoples of japan, korea and other asian countries. it is giving energetic support to israeli zionism for aggression against the arab countries and instigating the reactionary forces in jordan to wantonly suppress the palestinian guerrillas, thus causing the palestinian and other arab peoples to further strengthen their unity and wage still more resolute struggles. it supported the portuguese colonialist authorities in dispatching large numbers of mercenaries to carry out piratical invasion of guinea, but has met with head-on blows by the guinean people and unanimous condemnation by the african people and the people of the whole world. through the instrumentality of the united nations, it has wantonly attempted to encroach upon the sovereignty of latin american countries and the right over their territorial sea, and has thus met with the resolute opposition of the peoples of latin america. the facts show that all the counter-revolutionary acts of u.s. imperialism can only give rise to new upsurge of the revolutionary struggles of the world people. the much advertised "nixon doctrine" of u.s. imperialism has gone bankrupt. it can be said with certainty that there is no panacea to save the u.s. aggressors from their doomed destruction.

the people of the world, uniting together, persevering in struggle and advancing wave upon wave, will surely defeat u.s. imperialism and all its lackeys. victory certainly belongs to the peoples of the whole world who are fighting valiantly

exclamation

the chinese and vietnamese peoples are brothers and comrades-in-arms sharing weal and woe and going together through thick and thin. there exists a traditional militant friendship between our two peoples. our friendship was formed in the long struggle against the common enemy and has been tested in violent storms; it is unbreakable. the great victories of the three peoples of indo-china in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation constitute a tremendous encouragement and powerful support to the chinese people. following our great leader chairman mao's teachings, the chinese people firmly support and assist the vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and firmly support and assist the three peoples of indo-china in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. the vietnamese people are determined to fight to the end, and the chinese people, on their part, are determined to support them to the end. this stand of ours is firm and unshakable.

responding with actual deeds to the militant call issued in the december 13 statement of the central commitee of the communist party of china and the government of the people's republic of china, the chinese people are now "grasping revolution, promoting production and other work and preparedness against war" and giving full play to the spirit of proletarian internationalism with the determination to make their greatest contributions in supporting and assisting the vietnamese people and all the three peoples of indo-china in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. the fraternal peoples of viet nam and all the three countries of indo-china may rest assured that no matter what tempestuous storms may arise in the future struggle, the chinese people will forever stand on their side. together we unite, together we fight and together we will win victory.

the vietnamese people are sure to win exclamation the three peoples of indo-china are sure to win exclamation the people of the whole world are sure to win exclamation

u.s. imperialism will certainly be defeated exclamation

Premier Chou En-lai Gives Grand Banquet Warmly Welcoming Delegation of Central Committee of South Vietnam National Front for Liberation

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 19, 1970)

chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council, gave a grand banquet here this evening in the great hall of the people, warmly welcoming the delegation of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation with dang tran thi, member of the presidium of the s.v.n.n.f.l. central committee, as its leader, and nguyen van quang and dang hai van as its deputy leaders.

samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of cambodia and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth attended the banquet,

among the distinguished guests at the banquet were also:

bui tan linh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in peking, and madame bui tan linh;

laotian friend general huon mongkhunvilay and madame mongkhunvilay; and

kim jae suk, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic people's republic of korea in peking.

chinese leaders present at the banquet were: huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; yao wen-yuan, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; wu fa-hsien, li tso-peng and chiu hui-tso, members of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chiefs of the p.l.a. general staff; li teh-sheng, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and director of the p.l.a. general political department; chi teng-kuei and wang tung-hsing, alternate members of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; and kuo mo-jo, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

the banquet hall of the magnificent great hall of the people was brightly lit this evening. the official flag of the republic of south viet nam and the national flag of china hung side by side on the platform. when the distinguished guests entered the hall in the company of chinese leading comrades, the people in the hall rose and warmly clapped their hands to welcome the vietnamese comrades-in-arms from the forefront of the war against u.s. aggression and send their warm compliments to the comrades-in-arms from cambodia, laos and korea.

chief of the general staff huang yung-sheng and head of the delegation dang tran thi made enthusiastic speeches at the banquet (full texts released separately). their speeches were punctuated by warm applause. after the speeches the official anthem of the republic of south viet nam and the national anthem of china were played.

the banquet was alive throughout with expressions of profound cordiality and friendship. the vietnamese comrades-in-arms brought with them the good news of the victories won by the heroic vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and the profound militant friendship of the south vietnamese people for the chinese people. all this greatly inspired the chinese comrades and filled them with joy. the comrades-in-arms of china and viet nam chatted with the comrades-in-arms from cambodia, laos and korea about the excellent situation in the anti-u.s. imperialist struggle of the three peoples of indo-china. they clinked glasses, congratulated each other on the great victories won by the vietnamese, laotian and cambodian peoples in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and looked forward to the constant development of the great friendship and militant unity among the peoples of china, viet nam, cambodia, laos and korea.

among the foreign guests attending the banquet were:

prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state of cambodia, general duong sam ol, minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame duong sam ol, thiounn mumm, minister, and van piny, vice-minister, and madame van piny;

members of the embassies of the republic of south viet nam and the democratic republic of viet nam in china and vietnamese experts and students; and

comrades from viet nam and laos now visiting china.

also present at the banquet were:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress, hua lo-keng, chi fang and hsien fu-min;

leading members of the p.l.a. general departments, services and arms, and p.l.a. peking units hsiao ching-kuang, yen chung-chuan, tien wei-hsin, chang chih-ming, tseng kuo-hua, chen jen-chi, li chia-yi, chen shih-chu, lo hua-sheng, chou shih-chung, cheng wei-shan, liu shao-wen and yuan hua-ping;

leading members of departments under the central committee of the chinese communist party, chinese government departments, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries wu ten, fang yi, nan nien-lung, ma wen-po, chen teh-ho, pai hsiang-kuo, chou hua-min, sung chen-hsien, chung yu-yi, chen mao, shen chien, jen yun-chung, chu ta-cheng, li liang-nan, jen pu-chai, tu hsing-yuan, liang chi-chou, hsien hua, chou fa-yen, chien chih-kuang, mao hung-hsiang, su chieh, nan wei-min, chao fa-sheng, fan tzu-yu, hsu pin-chou, yen ching-ti, ting hsi-lin, ti fu-tsai, huang hou-min, tsao cheng, chao cheng-hung, li chi-huang, ma jen-hui, liu chien-kung, chang shih-cheng, chen wen-chun, hsieh li-fu and ting kuo-yu; and

representatives of workers, poor and lower-middle peasants, combat heroes, and red guards shao kuo-yu, chao chih-hsi, sung shuang-lai, wang yu-tsai, chiang kai-chieh and kuo shou-heng.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present.

Dang Tran Thi's Speech

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 19, 1970)

following is the full text of the speech by dang tran thi, head of the delegation of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation, at the banquet given by premier chou en-lai this evening in honour of the delegation:

respected premier chou en-lai,

respected prime minister penn nouth,

respected chief of the general staff huang yung-sheng,

respected members and alternate members of the political bureau,

respected charge d'affaires ad interim bui tan linh,

comraces and friends,

on behalf of the delegation of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation, i express hearty thanks to premier chou en-lai for holding

this grand banquet in honour of our delegation on behalf of the communist party of china and the government of the people's republic of china.

we wish to convey the warmest salute of unity and struggle from the south vietnamese people, the people's liberation armed forces and the south viet nam national front for liberation to respected and beloved chairman mao, the communist party of china, the chinese government and the entire fraternal chinese people exclamation

we wish also to express warm respects to the heads of diplomatic missions from various countries and all other foreign friends who are present at this grand banquet.

comrades and friends,

at this grand banquet, we do not know what words can fully express our feelings for your warm hospitality. it can be said that what we have seen and heard since the very first minute after we set foot on the great rear area has filled our hearts with strong and deep faith in the satisfactory results of our present friendly visit to china; at the same time, it has further strengthened our confidence in the victory of the south vietnamese people's struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

comrades and friends,

in the past decade, under the leadership of the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, the south vietnamese armymen and people, after innumerable sacrifices and trials, have, together with their 17 million and more kinsmen in the north, frustrated all strategies of u.s. imperialism and continuously won tremendous and all-round victories. particularly since early spring of 1968, the south vietnamese armymen and people have given full scope to their initiative on all the battlefields and forced the enemy into an increasingly passive and defensive position, and they are now smashing the nixon government's so-called plan of "vietnamizing" the war.

the nixon government has suffered heavy defeats in all respects on the indo-china battlefields and is beset with troubles both at home and abroad, but it has not given up its ambitious design of carrying out aggression against viet nam and indo-china. of late, the nixon government has again flagrantly sent out planes to bomb many areas of the democratic republic of viet nam and has been carrying out war blackmail. however, the vietnamese people who have long been tested in battle are not frightened at all. no brute force of u.s. imperialism and its lackeys can shake the iron will of the vietnamese people. no adventurous act of u.s. imperialism can save it from its thorough defeat. the only correct way to save u.s. imperialism from its ignominious defeat is to accept the ten-point overall solution and eight supplementary points of the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam.

we vietnamese people love peace ardently, but it must be a peace of true independence and freedom. so long as u.s. imperialism refuses to give up its aggressive designs, the south vietnamese people will continue their fight till final victory.

comrades and friends,

the tremendous and overall victories won by the south vietnamese people over the past decade are inseparable from the whole-hearted assistance rendered by the 17 million and more kinsmen of the north -- the great rear area to the great front, and from their tremendous sacrifice, brave struggle and brilliant victories.

our victories are victories of the unbreakable militant unity of the three people of indo-china who fight shoulder to shoulder and win victories together.

our victories are also victories of noble international solidarity. the south vietnamese people and the south viet nam national front for liberation express their sincere thanks for the valuable assistance of fraternal socialist countries and the governments and peoples of the world, including the progressive american people, who love peace and justice.

comrades and friends,

viet nam and china are neighbours as closely related as the lips and the teeth. in the long war against u.s. imperialist aggression, the entire vietnamese people and the south vietnamese people have continuously received unparalleled, precious, all-round, effective and timely support and assistance from the communist party of china, the government of the people's republic of china and the fraternal chinese people. as respected and beloved chairman mao has said, "the fraternal south vietnamese people and the entire fraternal vietnamese people can rest assured that their struggle is our struggle. the 700 million chinese people provide a powerful backing for the vietnamese people; the vast expanse of china's territory is their reliable rear area."

our respected and beloved leader president ho made constant efforts during his lifetime to foster this great friendship. he said:

"profound is the friendship between viet nam and china, who are both comrades and brothers."

the unity and friendship between the vietnamese and chinese peoples have been forged and tested in the long years of revolutionary struggles. in the current war of the vietnamese people against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, whenever u.s. imperialism makes a move to escalate the war, the communist party of china, the chinese government and the fraternal chinese people strengthen their efforts to assist us. when u.s. imperialism expanded the war to the whole of indo-china, chairman mao issued in good time his statement of may 20, 1970 supporting the peoples of indo-china and the people of the whole world in opposing the u.s. imperialist aggressors and all their running dogs. when our people in central trung bo suffered serious floods, the chinese government again gave us timely assistance and strongly condemned the crimes of the u.s.-puppet clique. not long ago, when nixon perpetrated piratical acts and carried out truculent blackmail against the democratic republic of viet nam, the communist party of china and the government of the people's republic of china again issued a statement, firmly supporting the appeal of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam issued on december 10, 1970. this statement expresses

support to the overall solution and the eight supplementary points proposed by the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam. on the occasion of the tenth anniversary of the founding of the south viet nam national front for liberation, chairman mao, vice-chairman lin piao and premier chou en-lai in their message to president nguyen huu tho and president huynh tan phat stressed once again: "the 700 million chinese people will firmly stand together with you and give you all-out support and assistance till complete victory in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation."

allow me to take this opportunity to express, on behalf of the south vietnamese people and the south viet nam national front for liberation, our most profound gratitude to respected and beloved chairman mao, the chinese communist party, the chinese government and the fraternal chinese people.

coming from the front to the rear area, we are very glad to witness the great successes won by the chinese people in the cause of socialist revolution and socialist construction, in strengthening national defence and in the great proletarian cultural revolution. we are convinced that the industrious, brave and creative chinese people armed with mao tsetung thought will successfully fulfill the fighting tasks set forth at the ninth national congress of the communist party of china and the forthcoming fourth five-year plan, build the people's republic of china into a powerful socialist country and make due contributions to the revolutionary cause for national liberation of the people of the world against u.s.-led imperialism.

as fighters who are directly engaged in the struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression, we firmly support the chinese people in their struggle to liberate their inalienable, sacred territory taiwan province; firmly support the korean people in their struggle to unify their fatherland; severely condemn the revival of japanese militarism and support the japanese people in their struggle for abrogation of the japan-u.s. security treaty; firmly support the palestinian people in their struggle for liberation and the arab peoples in their struggle against the israeli aggressors; sternly condemn imperialist aggression against guinea and firmly support the guinean people in their struggle to defend the independence of their motherland; firmly support the revolutionary struggles of the peoples of asia, africa and latin america and firmly support the struggles for the cause of peace, democracy and social progress.

comrades and friends,

our struggle will remain protracted and arduous but will certainly be victorious. together with the people of the whole country, the 14 million south vietnamese people are determined to realize the great sacred will of president ho chi minh: "the resistance war against u.s. aggression may drag out. our compatriots may have to undergo new sacrifices in terms of property and human lives. in any case, we must be resolved to fight against the u.s. aggressors till total victory." illuminated by the summit conference of the indo-chinese peoples, the 14 million south vietnamese people are determined to fight shoulder to shoulder with the fraternal peoples of cambodia and laos till final victory.

the vietnamese people are sure to win exclamation

the three peoples of indo-china are sure to win exclamation

u.s. imperialism is sure to be defeated exclamation

in the atmosphere permeated with friendship today, i ask you all to raise your glasses and drink a toast

to the everlasting close great friendship and militant unity between the vietnamese and chinese people exclamation

to the long life of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people and the respected and beloved friend of the vietnamese people exclamation

to the lasting health of vice-chairman lin piao,

to the health of premier chou en-lai,

to the health of chief of the general staff huang yung-sheng,

to the health of the leaders of the chinese party and government,

to the health of prime minister penn nouth and mme. penn nouth,

to the health of general huon mongkhunvilay and mme. mongkhunvilay,

to the health of charge d'affaires ad interim bui tan linh and mme. bui tan linh,

to the health of the ambassadors, charges d'affaires and their wives, and

to the health of the comrades and friends present here exclamation

Chief of General Staff Huang Yung-sheng's Speech

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 19, 1970)

following is the full text of the speech by chief of the general staff huang yung-sheng at the banquet given here this evening in honour of the delegation of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation:

respected head of the delegation dang tran thi,

respected prime minister penn nouth and mme. penn nouth,

respected ambassador nguyen van quang,

respected charge d'affaires a.i. bui tan linh and mme. bui tan linh,

dear comrades-in-arms of the delegation of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation,

comrades and friends,

on the eve of the brilliant festival of the tenth anniversary of the founding of the south viet nam national front for liberation, we are very happy to hold this banquet here in honour of the delegation of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation headed by dang tran thi, member of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation. comrades-in-arms exclamation you have come from the forefront of the struggle against u.s. imperialism to the great rear area, bringing with you happy tidings of victory in the vietnamese people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and the profound militant friendship of the south vietnamese people for the chinese people. this is a great encouragement to us. on behalf of the communist party of china and the chinese government and people, i express the warmest welcome to the envoys of the heroic south vietnamese people, and i take this opportunity to express the warmest congratulations on the tenth anniversary of the founding of the south viet nam national front for liberation.

the vietnamese people are a people with sublime heroism, and the vietnamese nation is a great indomitable nation. in the past decade, u.s. imperialism has dispatched more than 500,000 aggressor troops, employed all means of war except atom bombs and unleashed in south viet nam the most barbarous and most brutal war of aggression in the contemporary world. however, none of these acts can intimidate the heroic vietnamese people who are safeguarding their national "independence and freedom". under the wise leadership of the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, the south vietnamese people, displaying the revolutionary spirit of defying brute force and fighting valiantly and persevering in a protracted people's war, have badly battered u.s. imperialism, reputedly a superpower. the north vietnamese people have defeated u.s. imperialism in its destructive war and have become a staunch bastion for supporting and assisting their kinsmen in the south. the great victories of the vietnamese people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation provide a brilliant example showing that "a weak nation can defeat a strong, a small nation can defeat a big", and constitute a tremendous encouragement and support to the anti-imperialist revolutionary struggle of the people of the world.

at present, the revolutionary situation in indo-china is getting better and better. holding aloft the banner of unity and struggle of the summit conference of the indo-chinese peoples, the peoples of viet nam, laos and cambodia have launched fierce attacks against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys on the vast battlefields of indo-china. growing ever stronger in the fight, the south vietnamese people are frustrating the u.s. imperialist scheme of "vietnamizing" its war of aggression against viet nam; the laotian people have defeated the enemy's encroachment attacks, and the liberated areas are being daily consolidated and expanded; the cambodian people have launched powerful offensives destroying large numbers of enemy effectives, and have gained the initiative on the battlefield. the chinese people warmly hail the great victories won by the three peoples of indo-china and sincerely wish the three fraternal peoples of indo-china new and still greater victories on their road of triumphant advance.

of late, u.s. imperialism has again flagrantly dispatched large numbers of aircraft to carry out barbarous bombings of north viet nam and ceaselessly clamoured for expansion of the war, vainly attempting to intimidate the vietnamese people. this is a demonstration of the outward ferocity but inward weakness of the u.s. aggressors who are in the throes of their death-bed struggle. the appeal issued by the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam on december 10 gives full expression to the iron will of the 34 million vietnamese people who are determined to defeat the u.s. bandits, and is a powerful answer to the u.s. imperialist frantic provocations against the vietnamese people. we firmly believe that the heroic peoples of viet nam, laos and cambodia, united as one, supporting each other and fighting shoulder to shoulder, will certainly smash all the new war blackmail and military adventures of the u.s. aggressors. no matter what tactics u.s. imperialism may resort to, it cannot save itself from its doomed defeat.

comrades and friends exclamation

china and viet nam are neighbours as closely related as the lips and the teeth. the chinese and vietnamese peoples are close comrades-in-arms and brothers. the vietnamese people's struggle is our struggle. the u.s. imperialist wanton provocations against the vietnamese people and other peoples of indo-china are also provocations against the chinese people and the people of the whole world. armed with marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, the 700 million chinese people pledge themselves to provide a powerful backing for the vietnamese, laotian and cambodian peoples. at all times and under all circumstances, we will render all-out support and assistance to you till the u.s. aggressors are completely driven out of indo-china.

victory certainly belongs to the three heroic peoples of indo-china exclamation

now i propose a toast

to the great victories of the vietnamese people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation,

to the great friendship and militant unity between the chinese and vietnamese peoples,

to the great friendship and militant unity between the chinese people and the three peoples of indo-china,

to the health of president nguyen huu tho,

to the health of president huynh tan phat,

to the health of head of the delegation dang tran thi,

to the health of prime minister penn nouth and madame penn nouth,

to the health of ambassador nguyen van quang,

to the health of charge d'affaires a.i. bui tan linh and mme. bui tan linh,

to the health of all the comrades-in-arms of the delegation of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation,

to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives, and

to the health of our comrades and friends present here exclamation

Chinese Party and Government Leading Comrades Meet Delegation of Central Committee of South Vietnam National Front for Liberation

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 19, 1970)

leading comrades of the chinese party and government chou en-lai, huang yung-sheng, yao wen-yuan, wu fa-hsien, li tso-peng, chiu hui-tso, chi teng-kuei, li ten-sheng, wang tung-hsing and kuo mo-jo this evening met dang tran thi, head of the delegation of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and member of the presidium of the s.v.n.n.f.l. central committee; deputy heads of the delegation nguyen van quang, member of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, and dang nai van, high ranking cadre of the south viet nam liberation armed forces; and members of the delegation bui thi thanh van, ngo van ranh, nguyn quang thuyen, dang kim ngon and tran quang kiem.

premier chou en-lai and the other chinese leading comrades had a very cordial and friendly conversation with the vietnamese comrades-in-arms, extending a warm welcome to these envoys of the heroic south vietnamese people from the forefront of the struggle against u.s. imperialism. the chinese leading comrades warmly congratulated on the tenth anniversary of the founding of the south viet nam national front for liberation and the great victories won by the armymen and people of south viet nam over the past decade in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. head of the delegation dang tran thi said: we feel so happy and so much at home to have come to great china, our great rear area, on the occasion of the tenth anniversary of the founding of the south viet nam national front for liberation. he asked premier chou en-lai to convey cordial greetings from the south vietnamese people to the great leader of the chinese people chairman mao and wished chairman mao a long, long life exclamation

present on the occasion were leading members of the chinese departments concerned hsiao ching-kuang, yen chung-chuan, fang yi, han nien-lung, pai hsiang-kuo and shen chien.

bui tan linh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in peking, and his wife; and tran binh, counsellor, and huynh ann, first secretary, of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in peking, were present.

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Ten Years of Brilliant Victories

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 20, 1970)

the "people's daily" carries an editorial today entitled "ten years of brilliant victories -- hailing the 10th anniversary of the founding of the south viet nam national front for liberation". the editorial reads:

today is the 10th anniversary of the founding of the south viet nam national front for liberation (s.v.n.n.f.l.) -- the great standard bearer of the south vietnamese people in striving for freedom and liberation. the 700 million chinese people, cherishing fraternal revolutionary affection, extend heartfelt congratulations and pay high respect to the heroic south vietnamese people and the s.v.n.n.f.l. fighting at the forefront in the struggle against u.s. imperialism. we express enthusiastic welcome to the delegation of the s.v.n.n.f.l. central committee headed by dang tran thi, member of the presidium of the s.v.n.n.f.l. central committee, which has come to china to participate in the celebrations.

the s.v.n.n.f.l. was born amid the glowing revolutionary flames of the struggle against u.s. imperialism. in the past ten years, the s.v.n.n.f.l. has traversed a brilliant fighting course. the south vietnamese people under its staunch leadership, holding aloft the great banner of resistance to u.s. aggression and fighting for national salvation, have waged a people's war imbued with sublime heroism, persisted in heroic, dauntless and extremely arduous fighting and badly battered the ferocious u.s. aggressors, thus creating a wonder in the history of national liberation wars in the world. the people's armed forces of south viet nam, growing from small to big, from weak to strong, have developed into an invincible people's army in the course of fighting. the people's armed forces, firmly relying on the masses of people and applying the strategy and tactics of people's war, have wiped out an enormous number of enemy effectives, established vast liberated areas and won spectacular victories. the proclamation of the establishment of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam in june last year marked the entry into a new historical stage of the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation waged by the south vietnamese people. the s.v.n.p.f.l. has become a powerful bulwark leading the south vietnamese people to win complete victory in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

our great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "the people of a small country can certainly defeat aggression by a big country, if only they dare to rise in struggle, dare to take up arms and grasp in their own hands the destiny of their country." with the great victories in their war against

u.s. aggression and for national salvation, the vietnamese people have set a brilliant example, to the oppressed nations and peoples throughout the world, of a weak nation defeating a strong and a small nation defeating a big, and made a colossal contribution to the world people's struggle against u.s. imperialism and all its running dogs.

the great victories of the vietnamese people have upset the counter-revolutionary global strategic deployment of u.s. imperialism, further exposed it as a paper tiger and speeded up the process of its rapid decline. in the past ten years, u.s. imperialism has sent hundreds of thousands of troops to the viet nam battlefield, employed all kinds of up-to-date weapons short of atom bombs, used the most barbarous and brutal means of aggression, and extended the war from the south to the north and from vietnam to laos and cambodia. however, the result is that u.s. imperialism has continued to suffer utter defeat and is bogged down deeper and deeper in the quagmire of the war of aggression. despite all sorts of intrigues and plots to push its peace fraud, u.s. imperialism has still met with ignominious bankruptcy. the war has not only brought u.s. imperialism unprecedented isolation in the world, but also greatly enhanced the awakening of the american people and aggravated the u.s. political, economic and social crises. u.s. imperialism has got into the terrible plight of being beset with difficulties at home and abroad.

the experience of the vietnamese people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation proves that so long as a nation persists in protracted people's war, it will be able to defeat any powerful enemy. time is favourable to the vietnamese people and unfavourable to the u.s. aggressors. u.s. imperialism has again and again fixed for itself the timetables for victory in viet nam, but all the timetables have become soap bubbles. u.s. imperialism has always tried to realize the objective of its aggression by relying on the superiority of its weapons to fight a brief war and win a quick victory. it is afraid of and cannot stand the dragging on of the war; because once the war is prolonged, its strength will be tied down and worn away, its weak points exposed and the various contradictions it faces at home and abroad sharpened. on the contrary, the vietnamese people are able to develop and increase their strength continuously in the course of persisting in the protracted war and deal heavier and heavier blows at the enemy until his final defeat.

u.s. imperialism will not be reconciled to its failure until it is thoroughly defeated. to turn the tide and seek a way out, the nixon government, while stepping up the war "vietnamization" plot, is prepared to further expand the war in viet nam and the rest of indo-china and embark on reckless adventures in the throes of its death-bed struggle. however, this is only the old path taken by nixon's predecessors. has not u.s. imperialism landed itself in such terrible plight as it is in today by expanding the war step by step and suffering one disastrous defeat after another in the past ten years? any new military venture of u.s. imperialism is doomed to failure in face of the 34 million heroic, indomitable and long-tempered vietnamese people and in face of the three indo-chinese peoples who are united closely and fighting side by side.

president ho chi minh, the great leader of the vietnamese people, pointed out in his testament: "no matter what difficulties and hardships lie ahead, our people are sure of total victory. the u.s. imperialists will certainly have to quit. our fatherland will certainly be reunified. our fellow-countrymen in the south and in the north will certainly

be re-united under the same roof." the heroic vietnamese people will certainly defeat the u.s. aggressor completely and fulfill this solemn historic mission.

china and viet nam are close fraternal neighbours. in the common struggle against u.s. imperialism, the people of the two countries are sharing the same fate and supporting each other mutually. the great victory won by the vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation is a tremendous inspiration and immense help to the chinese people. it is the bounden internationalist duty of the chinese people to support and assist the vietnamese people. no matter what frenzied struggle u.s. imperialism might put up, the 700 million chinese people abiding by the teachings of the great leader chairman mao will, as always, go all out to render support and assistance to the people of viet nam and of the three countries in indo-china in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till their complete victory.

Photo Exhibitions in Chinese Cities Celebrating 10th Anniversary of Founding of SVNNFL

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 19, 1970)

a photo exhibition celebrating the tenth anniversary of the founding of the south viet nam national front for liberation opened in peking today.

the close to 100 photos on exhibit depict the brilliant victories of the armymen and people of south viet nam who fear no brute force and have fought courageously in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation under the leadership of the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam.

the exhibition shows the close unity of the 34 million vietnamese people, their strong determination to fight and confidence in victory. it reflects how the three peoples of indo-china are united as one in struggle, support one another, and are determined to resist the u.s. imperialist aggressors.

the photos depict the revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the people of china and viet nam who are both comrades and brothers. they show that the vietnamese people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation has the support of the revolutionary people of all countries.

the exhibition is sponsored by the china-viet nam friendship association and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries to mark the tenth anniversary of the founding of the south viet nam national front for liberation. exhibitions with the same content opened today in shanghai, nanking, kwangchow, changsha, nanning and kunming.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Chief of Protocol of Somali Foreign Ministry Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 20, 1970)

basi mohamed sufi, chief of protocol of the ministry of foreign affairs of the democratic republic of somalia, arrived in peking by plane yesterday to make preparations for the establishment of the somali embassy in peking. end item

122014 -- chief representative of z.a.n.u. in cairo condemns u.s. aggression against viet nam

cairo, december 19 (hsinhua) -- in a statement issued here recently, e.m. kasipanodya, chief representative of the zimbabwe african national union (z.a.n.u.) in cairo, strongly condemned the u.s. imperialist aggression on viet nam and expressed firm support for the just struggle of the heroic vietnamese people.

he pointed out, "the recent u.s. aggressive acts against north viet nam are further indications of the shameful defeats that the world's most known monster has suffered both in south viet nam and cambodia."

he said that in essence, the acts of barbarism and brutal destruction carried out by the u.s. aggressors in viet nam are graver than the crimes committed by the imperialist forces during the two major world wars.

he said, "the people of the world have repeatedly condemned u.s. imperialism and the atrocities it committed throughout the world. today we once again unreservedly denounce these crimes of u.s. imperialism." he pointed out that it is common knowledge to the struggling people the world over that the aggressive imperialist forces headed by u.s. imperialism have lost their war in south viet nam, cambodia, korea and laos. the valiant vietnamese people will continue to fight relentlessly against the u.s. aggressors until all the aggressor troops are driven out of their fatherland.

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Chinese Ambassador to Switzerland Presents Credentials to President of Swiss Confederation

(NCNA-English Geneva, Dec. 18, 1970)

chen chih-fang, ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the swiss confederation, presented his credentials today to hans-peter tschudi, president of the swiss confederation, according to a report from berne.

president hans-peter tschudi had a friendly talk with ambassador chen chih-fang.

present on the occasion were pierre graber, head of the swiss federal political department, and karl huber, director of the federal administrative office.

ambassador chen chih-fang was accompanied by diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy in switzerland.

ambassador chen chih-fang arrived at berne, capital of switzerland, on december 11.

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Photo Exhibition on China's Achievements Opens in Lusaka

(NCNA-English Lusaka, Dec. 18, 1970)

a photo exhibition on china's achievements in socialist construction in industry and agriculture opened here today.

the opening ceremony was presided over by mainza chona, vice-president of zambia.

among the more than 100 people present at the ceremony were m.d. nkoloma, zambian minister of state; j. mutti, minister of state of rural development; other high-ranking government officials, prominent figures, african freedom-fighters in lusaka and diplomatic envoys of various countries to zambia.

vice-president chona and chinese ambassador to zambia chin li-chen spoke at the ceremony.

the zambian vice-president said, "since her liberation, china has made tremendous progress in industry, agriculture and in all fields through self-reliance. the credit for this must go to the dynamic leadership of chairman mao tsetung." he pointed out, "it is the people themselves who can develop to the fullest their country. therefore, your policy of relying on your own efforts is a right one."

paying high tribute to the friendship between the peoples of zambia and china, he recalled that "the inauguration ceremonies of the construction of the zambia-tanzania railway

which took place two months ago in tanzania and zambia were historical events to zambia. this railway will make zambia independent of the racist and oppressive regimes in rhodesia and south africa. zambians and chinese are now working together in the construction of the railway. this working together will further strengthen the bonds of friendship that already exist between our two countries."

he said, "as true friends of the people's republic of china, we therefore rejoice at every new achievement you make. we wish your great country to continue to prosper. we have no doubt that under the leadership of chairman mao tsetung, your country will reach the final goal."

in his speech, chinese ambassador chin li-chen first gave an account of the chinese people's achievements in socialist revolution and socialist construction under the leadership of chairman mao.

he said, "in the protracted struggle against imperialism and colonialism, the chinese and zambian peoples have always sympathized with and supported each other, and a profound and fraternal friendship has been forged between them. the chinese people have always regarded the victories of the fraternal zambian people as their own. the chinese people wholeheartedly congratulate the zambian people for their great achievements won under the leadership of president kaunda in various fields since independence. in our view, these achievements are victories not only of the zambian people but also of all the african people."

chin li-chen expressed the hope that the photo exhibition will further promote the development of the friendship between the two peoples and will contribute positively to the economic cooperation between the two countries.

after their speeches, vice-president chona, accompanied by the chinese ambassador, saw all the pictures on display.

during their visit to the exhibition, many friends highly praised the great achievements won in socialist construction by the chinese people under the wise leadership of their great leader chairman mao.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

December 30, 1970 No. 4809

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Using Mao Tse-tung's Thought To Educate Man Is the First of All Principles

by

Party Branch of "Red 9th Company, a Model in the Study of Chairman Mao's Works" of the People's Liberation Army

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 17, 1970)

The most fundamental content of the Kut'ien Meeting Resolution drafted by great leader Chairman Mao himself specified that we must establish the proletarian ideology and overcome the non-proletarian ideology in our army. The Resolution of the 1960 Enlarged Session of the Military Commission pointed out: "The most fundamental task in the political and ideological work of our Army is to hold high the red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, to arm all commanders and fighters further with Mao Tse-tung's thought and to persist in putting Mao Tse-tung's thought in command of all work." In the past decade, we have walked along the road pointed out by these two "Resolutions" and perseveringly used Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man, thereby giving an impetus to the continuous improvement of the revolutionized and militant building of the company unit.

Continuously Raising Consciousness of Using Mao Tse-tung's Thought To Educate Man; Making Efforts To Establish A Firm Belief, To Advance Unswervingly and To Act Perseveringly

The Resolution of the 1960 Enlarged Session of the Military Commission pointed out: "When people think differently, their work will produce different results." We have realized that if we have a different approach to the use of Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man, we shall put this education in a different position, have a different standard of conducting this education and adopt

a different method to conduct this education. In the course of repeated study and practice, we have gradually deepened our thinking and continuously raised our consciousness of using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man.

Grasping the great meaning of using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man from the plane of sustained revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and the struggle between the two military lines.

We responded to Vice Chairman Lin's call. When we began to organize the study of Chairman Mao's works in the company, we did not understand sufficiently the great meaning of using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man, nor tightly grasp the revolutionization of man's thinking. Later, in the light of the reality of the situation of class struggles at home and abroad, the reality of building of the company unit and, in particular, the reality of the great proletarian cultural revolution, we repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's teachings and Vice Chairman Lin's instructions and continuously raised our thinking.

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "In order to guarantee that our Party and country do not change their color, we must not only have a correct line and correct policies but must train and bring up millions of successors who will carry on the cause of proletarian revolution." Vice Chairman Lin has instructed: "Using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man is the first of all principles." We must use Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man. We are required to do so by the reality of the acute and complex class struggle and by the great historical task of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat so that we may realize the long-range target of communism. Whether or not we use Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man is a major problem in the struggle between the two military lines. To implement Chairman Mao's line of army building, we must use Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man; this is a question of fundamental importance to the building of our Army and to the consolidation of the dictatorship under the proletariat.

Our Army is the pillar of the dictatorship of the proletariat. It shoulders the glorious task of preventing restoration of capitalism at home and preventing subversion and aggression by imperialism from the outside. We grasp the use of Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man. It looks as if it were work concerning an individual or a company unit, but its meaning is far more than that and it concerns the future and destiny of the Army and the state. Therefore, we make it a point to bear in mind the building of the company unit and the Party's cause as a whole, to hold ourselves responsible not only for the progress of the fighters in the company but also for their life-long revolution, and to conscientiously do a good job of using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man.

Training fighters in accordance with the five conditions drawn by Chairman Mao for successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause.

At first, we did not know clearly what kind of fighters we should bring up, nor did we set a high standard of training. We paid greater attention to work than to the orientation and the line; we frequently grasped minor problems and seldom grasped the major ones. The fierce struggle between the two classes,

the two roads and the two lines during the great proletarian cultural revolution taught us an impressive lesson. In order to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat, the most fundamental requirement is to conscientiously carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. In using Mao Tse-tung's thought, we must adhere to the five conditions drawn by Chairman Mao for successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause, attach prime importance to helping the cadres and the fighters raise their consciousness of the struggle between the two lines, and firmly stick to the correct political orientation. We often take the five conditions as the criteria for examining our work of using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man. We also use these criteria to vigorously train staunch fighters who continue revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Firmly and unswervingly grasp the use of Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man during struggle.

Perseveringly using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man means perseveringly upholding Chairman Mao's line of army building. "Correct political and military lines do not emerge and develop spontaneously and tranquilly, but only in the course of struggle." In doing our work, we have gone through many struggles. We were attacked by the bourgeois military line. Counter-revolutionary revisionist Lo Jui-ch'ing once did his utmost to impede and sabotage the living study and application of Chairman Mao's works in our company. But, in line with Vice Chairman Lin's instruction, we perseveringly grasped the living study and application of Chairman Mao's works. We also made continuous effort to struggle against various kinds of erroneous ideas, to eliminate the pernicious influence of the bourgeois military line and to correctly handle the relationship between the revolutionization of man's thinking and the accomplishment of various tasks. In practical work, we paid attention to preventing and overcoming two tendencies: one was laying emphasis on revolutionization of man's thinking while neglecting the leadership over the masses to accomplish various tasks; the other was laying emphasis on accomplishment of tasks while neglecting the revolutionization of man's thinking.

We also have learned deeply from our experience: While grasping one of the four-good requirements, we must not forget to use it to "lead" the other three four-good requirements; while grasping these three requirements, we must not forget to put them under the "command" of the first one. At all times and in all circumstances must we tightly grasp this basic link of using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man, proceed from the point of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, hold ourselves responsible for the fighters' life-long revolution, and help them basically raise their consciousness of the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and their consciousness of continuing revolution. But, in using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man, we must lead and guarantee accomplishment of various tasks and translate the spiritual forces into material forces. Meanwhile, in accomplishing our tasks, we must go further to revolutionize man's thinking. We must firmly believe in the tremendous power of the people armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought. With these people, it is definitely possible to accomplish various arduous tasks and win victories. Only when we have established a firm belief shall we be able to advance unswervingly and act perseveringly. With our problems in mind, we study and apply Chairman Mao's

works in a living way and unfold criticism and self-criticism, so that we continuously achieve unification in thinking and understanding. No matter how heavy our tasks may be and how short the time available for doing them is, we constantly and perseveringly put the use of Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man in the first position.

Conscientiously Reading Chairman Mao's Books, Instilling Mao Tse-tung's Thought into the Fighters' Minds

The first of the five conditions drawn by great leader Chairman Mao for successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause emphasizes that "they must be genuine Marxist-Leninists." Vice Chairman Lin has instructed: "Only by instilling Chairman Mao's thinking into the minds of workers and peasants through the living study and application of Chairman Mao's works will it be possible to change the mental outlook of the laboring people and translate the spiritual forces into tremendous material forces." To use Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man, we must instill Mao Tse-tung'sthought into every fighter's mind and let the cadres and the fighters learn more about Mao Tse-tung's thought. Facts show that one's simple class feeling and simple revolutionary fervor cannot replace one's consciousness of Mao Tse-tung's thought and that only by leading the cadres and the fighters to conscientiously study Chairman Mao's works shall we be able to help them master the sharp weapon of Mao Tse-tung's thought and remold their subjective world and the objective world.

In the past few years, in accordance with the requirements Chairman Mao had set for the training of successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause, and in light of the problems arising in the course of growth of the fighters, we organized all to repeatedly study these several basic viewpoints of Chairman Mao's:

To study the viewpoint of classes and class struggle, to destroy the "theory of dying out of class struggle" and to establish the idea of never forgetting class struggle;

To study the viewpoint of dictatorship of the proletariat, to destroy the idea of half-baked revolution, and to establish the idea of carrying socialist revolution through to the end;

To study the viewpoint of serving the people, to destroy the "theory of merging the public and the private," and to establish the idea of completely and wholly serving the Chinese people and the world's people;

To study the viewpoint of giving prominence to proletarian politics, to destroy the bourgeois military ideas of "military affairs come first" and "technique comes first," and to establish the idea of laying emphasis on political building of the Army;

To study the viewpoint of strengthening combat preparedness, to destroy the idea of peace and get rid of insensitiveness, and to establish the idea of always being a fighting team;

To study the viewpoint of dividing one into two, to destroy metaphysics and to establish materialist dialectics.

The fighters summed up this study in six sentences: "Class education lays the foundation; giving prominence to politics determines the orientation; the 'three constantly read articles' remold us to our innermost being; the viewpoint of "dividing one into two" enlightens us; we can defend political power as long as we take firm hold of the gun; we shall advance forever so long as we continue the revolution."

We conduct study by the following methods:

Leading all to read books conscientiously. In light of the current situation, the tasks, the ideological conditions of the masses and the conditions of work, we organize all, in a planned manner and with a specific aim, to conscientiously read Chairman Mao's books, encourage the practice of reading, cultivate the habit of reading, uphold the system of study, and lay emphasis on diligent study. In a specific period of time, we devote ourselves to the study of a basic viewpoint and, with our problems in mind, study Chairman Mao's articles and quotations concerned, so as to understand deeply the spiritual essence of this basic viewpoint and apply it in solving the problems met in the practice of struggle. In this way, applying what we have learned, we gain something after each study and we study Chairman Mao's basic viewpoints profoundly and thoroughly.

Giving tutoring well. Each of Chairman Mao's basic viewpoints is the outline of the highest level and also the most incisive summary of the practice in revolutionary struggle. Our fighters are very young and lack practical experience. In order to make them understand profoundly the spiritual essence of Mao Tse-tung's thought, it is very necessary to give tutoring well by using the historical and the existing data. Whenever we study a basic viewpoint of Chairman Mao's, we organize a tutoring class, in which the activists in the study of Mao Tse-tung's thought talk about their experience in the living study and application of Chairman Mao's basic viewpoints, or the cadres use some living materials to explain a basic viewpoint. For example, the study of the viewpoint of class struggle is integrated with the history of struggle between the two lines and with the trend of class struggle in society; the study of the viewpoint of dividing one into two is integrated with the living examples of the living study and application of the materialist dialectics; the study of the viewpoint of serving the people is integrated with the deeds of the advanced personalities who use the "three constantly read articles" to remold themselves to their innermost being. The fighters say: "A lesson taught in this way is visible and touchable. It helps us study Chairman Mao's basic viewpoints in a better way."

Helping the fighters deepen their understanding in the course of application. To help the fighters master Chairman Mao's basic viewpoints, we also pay attention to helping them lay emphasis on "application" and deepen their understanding in the course of application. Conditions vary with different fighters. It is necessary to grasp the problem which influences most deeply the fighters' ideological progress and to help them study and

apply Chairman Mao's basic viewpoint in a living way. With regard to a fighter who has a relatively poor concept of the class struggle, we should help him study and apply the viewpoint of class struggle in a living way, so that he may raise his consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. With regard to a fighter who joined the army with a personal motive in mind, we help him study and apply the viewpoint of serving the people, so that he will throw away his "small abacus" and put up a revolutionary "big target." With regard to a fighter who has a relatively good ideological foundation, we help him study and apply creatively the viewpoint of dividing one into two, so that he will continuously find his shortcomings and overcome the weak links. In this way, the fighters make initial success in the course of application, gain personal experience and understand Chairman Mao's basic viewpoint more profoundly.

Take A Firm Hold of the Questions of the Orientation and the Line, Unite Remolding of Objective World and Remolding of Subjective World

Chairman Mao teaches us: "Successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat come forward in mass struggles and are tempered in the great storms of revolution." Obeying Chairman Mao's teaching, and taking into consideration the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles, we carry out the policy of using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man while doing various tasks, take a firm hold of the questions of the orientation and the line, vigorously raise the consciousness of the cadres and the fighters in the struggle between the two lines, and unite remolding of the objective world and remolding of the subjective world.

In each of the past few years, we devoted much time to carrying out various tasks. In principle, we knew that practice of work was a good classroom for using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man. It often happened that: When tasks were heavy and time was pressing, we buried ourselves in work and did not grasp thinking; or, we only thought of sparing much time to conduct education and neglected revolutionization of man's thinking while carrying out our tasks.

All these alienated the remolding of the objective world from the remolding of the subjective world and separated revolutionization of man's thinking from the carrying out of various tasks. During the great proletarian cultural revolution, we went to the first line of the "three-support and two-military" work. Adopting the method of "finding problems in the course of the struggle between the two lines, finding the causes in world outlook, finding answers from Chairman Mao's works and finding experience from the practice of struggle," we tightly grasped the questions of the orientation and the line during the struggle and led the cadres and fighters to vigorously remold their world outlooks and to raise their consciousness of the struggle between the two lines, thereby giving an impetus to the "three-support and two-military" work and propelling ideological revolutionization in the company unit.

"The proletariat seeks to remold the world in accordance with its world outlook, and so does the bourgeoisie." We have learned this from practice: The remolding of the subjective world or the objective world is related to the

carrying out of the line. Whether we accomplish our various tasks in accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line or in accordance with the revisionist line is determined by the two different world outlooks. If we act in accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we shall work vigorously, have the spirit of sacrifice and observe organizational discipline and invariably can accomplish our tasks very well. For this reason, we must grasp the question of the line in order to accomplish our tasks; we also must grasp the question of the line in order to remold our world outlook. If we tightly grasp the question of the line while carrying out various tasks, we can unite remolding of the objective world with remolding of the subjective world in a better way, and unite ideological revolutionization with accomplishment of tasks in a better way.

But, in the course of carrying out training, engineering work, production and various tasks, some comrades held that it was not easy to grasp the questions of the orientation and the line and to raise the consciousness of the struggle between the two lines.

One thing enlightened us greatly on this problem. During a march, the cooking squad did not know how to make an oven and therefore could not prepare the meal. It was discovered that some comrades held that the conditions of supply now were excellent and cooking in the open would be unnecessary. Accordingly, we led the comrades of the cooking squad to repeatedly study Chairman Mao's and Vice Chairman Lin's instructions concerned, making them know that this way of thinking was incorrect, simply relying on modernization and mechanization was in essence a reflection of the influence by the bourgeois military line, and we were easily influenced by the bourgeois military line because we still had the fear of hardship and tiring work in our innermost being. Thus, they approached a problem and remolded world outlook from the high plane of the line, thereby raising their consciousness of the struggle between the two lines. They greatly stepped up their enthusiasm in mastering the technique of cooking in the open. They often practiced cooking in the open, braving the wind and the rain. They actively improved any techniques which did not meet the combat requirement. In a few months' time, they successfully innovated six kinds of cooking utensils.

Questions of this kind were commonly seen in the company. They were not very important questions, but the ideological essence in them was a kind of pernicious influence of the bourgeois military line. So long as we tried to approach and solve these questions from the high plane of class line, we would continuously enhance our consciousness of the struggle between the two lines.

These are the methods we often adopt in grasping the questions of the orientation and the line in the course of carrying out various tasks:

When meeting a problem, clearly define the two lines. Whatever task we may do, we are confronted with the questions of the orientation and the line. In doing the "three-support and two-military" work, should we grasp revolution and promote production, or just engage ourselves in production and other work? In carrying out the tasks of training and production, should we give prominence

to politics, revolutionize man's thinking and promote accomplishment of the tasks, or should we give prominence to techniques and simply aim at the target? All these are questions of the orientation and the line. When carrying out a task, the leadership should pay constant attention to handling the problems by clearly defining the two lines.

Analyzing the typical cases. The questions of the orientation and the line met in the course of carrying out various tasks are generally related to concrete things. We should grasp the typical cases and make concrete analysis of them, so that we know the facts and the theoretical things and can deeply touch ourselves to the innermost being and raise our consciousness. The leadership should pay attention to leading all to take Mao Tse-tung's thought as the weapon in simultaneously doing study, making analysis and carrying out investigations, so that the course of analyzing the typical cases may become a course of studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way and a course of raising the consciousness of the struggle between the two lines.

Conscientiously summing up experience. The cadres and the fighters continuously raise their consciousness of the struggle between the two lines by going through the repeated cycle "practice, knowledge, again practice, again knowledge." In carrying out the tasks, the leadership should continuously lead all cadres and fighters in using Mao Tse-tung's thought to analyze and know the practice of their struggle and to find the experience and lessons by both the positive and the negative examples. At a certain stage or at the end of a task, it should promptly sum up experience and find from it the law of things. Through this course of repeated practice and repeated knowledge, we can continuously sum up experience and raise our consciousness of carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Displaying the Spirit of Rectification, Fighting An Ideological Battle of Destroying the Bourgeois Ideology and Establishing the Proletarian Ideology

Chairman Mao points out: "The rectification campaign is a 'universal Marxist education movement.' Rectification means that the whole Party studies Marxism through criticism and self-criticism. In the course of rectification, we can definitely learn more about Marxism." In the course of using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man, we display the spirit of rectification as consistently promoted by Chairman Mao, adopt the method of small rectification, carry out criticism and self-criticism, organize battles of destroying the bourgeois ideology and establishing the proletarian ideology, thereby effectively urging the cadres and the fighters to remold their world outlook and revolutionize their thinking.

At first, we did not understand sufficiently the meaning of adopting the method of rectification in launching a struggle for destroying the bourgeois ideology and establishing the proletarian ideology, so that we did not pay attention to organizing ideological battles and we carried out ideological work passively. Later, bearing the problems in mind, we studied Chairman Mao's

teachings and Vice Chairman Lin's instructions and began to understand gradually that: to remold world outlook of the people, we must regularly educate each of them and we should organize ideological battles and make intensive efforts to solve a problem in a period of time. At that moment, we groped for a way to carry out small rectification campaigns and gradually accumulated some experience. The earth-shaking great proletarian cultural revolution made us understand more clearly: It is impossible to destroy the non-proletarian ideas in our minds and to remold our world outlook without going through a big shock, and the bourgeois ideology cannot be remolded without pain. Remolding of world outlook has to be done on a long-term basis, requires many campaigns and battles and calls for "combination of large-scale campaign with small-scale campaign, combination of regular warfare with guerrilla warfare and combination of general attack with tactical battles." Rectification campaign means organizing ideological campaigns and is a good method of inducing an ideological shock.

We have unfolded small-scale rectification campaigns for 36 times since 1963. We conduct such a campaign not only in political education but also in the course of doing various tasks. We do so during a round period of time when possible or during odd bits of time in the course of work. In each small-scale rectification campaign, we study a basic viewpoint of Chairman Mao's, solve a major problem of the cadres and the fighters in the remolding of their world outlook, destroy the bourgeois ideology and establish the proletarian ideology, thereby achieving relatively good results. We carry on the small rectification campaign perseveringly and unswervingly, strengthening the consciousness of the cadres and the fighters in actively carrying out ideological struggle and making them consciously launch a struggle between the proletarian ideology and the bourgeois ideology. In this way, a strong atmosphere of destroying the bourgeois ideology and establishing the proletarian ideology pervades the company unit.

Conducting small-scale rectification campaign well is very elaborate political and ideological work. This is our experience in organizing a small-scale rectification campaign:

Selecting the direction of main attack. The company unit has a great deal of work to do and the fighters' thinking is always changing. "There must be the principal contradiction playing the leading and decisive role." "Once this principal contradiction is grasped, all problems can be readily solved." The principal ideological problem existing for some time in the company was about the orientation of the main attack. To grasp this problem correctly, it is necessary to use Mao Tse-tung's thought to analyze the trends of class struggles at home and in the international sphere, to see the main tendency of the company through the trend in society, and to judge the "waves" in the mind by the "wind" of class struggle. The fighters call this "grasping the 'winds' and the 'waves,' so as to fight an ideological battle well."

Closely integrating small-scale rectification with mass criticism. Only when we have sharply criticized the bourgeois ideology shall we be able to vigorously establish the proletarian ideology. In a small-scale rectification campaign, we lead all to fight relentlessly against the bourgeois

"self-interests" in their minds, to carry out revolutionary mass criticism in depth and to roundly criticize the evil "six theories" spread by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i, so as to make them see clearly the danger of the bourgeois "self-interests," eliminate the pernicious influence of the evil "six theories" and concentrate their hatred on Liu Shao-ch'i. In this way, they foster deep-seated hatred against self-interest and fight relentlessly against self-interests.

Leading all to make revolution consciously. We make efforts chiefly to grasp four links: First, cadres take the lead in making revolution, so as to push the whole company to make revolution consciously; second, typical cases are used as the guide in inducing all to make revolution consciously; third, conscious revolution is combined with mass criticism, so that when one acquires experience he will teach others and when he learned a lesson of defeat, others will bear it in mind; fourth, effort is made to grasp the positive factors, so that when the new and the old ideas come into clash, the positive factors can be grasped in good time to raise the fighters' consciousness in remolding their world outlook.

Applying Materialist Dialectics, Working Meticulously, Training the Fighters Elaborately One by One

Chairman Mao teaches us: "Ideological remolding involves long-term, patient and painstaking work, and they must not attempt to change people's ideology, which has been shaped over decades of life, by giving a few lectures or by holding a few meetings." While using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man, we pay attention to applying the materialist dialectics in making concrete analysis of the ideological conditions of each fighter in each period of time, conduct ideological work patiently and elaborately on them and train each of them elaborately. We realize that, without elaborately training the fighters one by one, there cannot be the growing of revolutionary fighters one group after another.

New fighters come to the company unit one group after another. Because they come of different families and have different experiences of life, they differ from one another in thinking. They may have made improvements generally after going through ideological campaigns time and again, but things always do not develop uniformly and the fighters vary from one another in making improvement. For this reason, besides making efforts to grasp the principal problems existing in the company in a period of time and to organize small-scale rectification well, it is necessary to do ideological education regularly on each of the fighters. Elaborately training the fighters one by one will not only solve the problem of particularity of the fighters, but also pool ideas to create some conditions. We emphasize elaborate training and pay particular attention to preventing and overcoming simple and rude methods of work. Simple and generalized methods of work are not good for educating the men, and rude attitude is even worse. We should treat the class brothers enthusiastically and do educational work in a down-to-earth manner. The methods we adopt are:

Handling well the relationship between the internal causes and the external causes.

We regularly organize all to study Chairman Mao's teachings about the relationship between the internal causes and the external causes. On the one hand, we make the fighters fully understand that they must chiefly rely on their subjective efforts in order to temper themselves and grow up in the revolutionary army unit, and we lead them to consciously remold themselves; on the other hand, we also make the cadres know the importance of the external causes, put our work on some major points and push the fighters' thinking to change in the orientation of revolutionization.

When he came to the company, a fighter of the No. 3 mechanical squad erroneously thought that he was a "red root and strong sapling." Later, he came to the revolutionary crucible of the Red 9th Company, saying: "I can make myself red even if I crawl behind other people." For this reason, he slackened his subjective efforts. In view of his thinking, we helped him many times to study Chairman Mao's teachings, eventually making him find the causes of his slow progress. He said: "Ideologically I have made slow progress. I blame neither heaven nor earth. I just blame myself for not making subjective efforts." Other fighters also said: "The fire burns intensely in the furnace of the company unit, but if we dare not touch the intense fire, we still cannot temper ourselves."

Fearing not setbacks and reversals and grasping the work to the end.

It is normal that a fighter sometimes shows setbacks and reversals ideologically in the course of progress. A cadre must have the spirit of fighting unyieldingly despite defeats and grasping the work through to the end, so that he can perform his work well.

A certain fighter was relatively narrow-minded. He often quarrelled with other people. The comrades had done much work on him, but he did not show much progress. Some people lost confidence in him. Then we organized all to discuss his case and find out his positive qualities, thereby heightening their confidence in him and making them warmly help him. He made remarkable progress. Later, his progress showed some reversal. Some people said: "After much hard work, he has taken 100 steps forward. Now he goes back by 80 steps." We again organized a discussion. The comrades said: "Nothing develops steadily. If he takes 100 steps forward and goes back by 80 steps, he still advances by 20 steps. We must help him find out the reason why he goes back by 80 steps, work on him repeatedly and go step by step to make him show few setbacks as possible." Helped by other comrades, this fighter grew up very quickly and was rated to be an activist in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. He also was gloriously admitted into the Chinese Communist Party.

Looking at the advanced from the viewpoint of "one divides into two" and urging the advanced to make further improvement.

The advanced does not remain unchanged. In given conditions, the advanced may become more advanced and also may turn to be backward. For this reason, while grasping the work on the fighters who lag behind, we also must take a firm hold of the work on the advanced fighters. We must adopt the

viewpoint of dividing one into two, confirming their main stream and, meanwhile, helping them to continuously overcome their weak links.

A certain squad leader always buried himself in work. On the one hand we confirmed his revolutionary vigor in work and, on the other hand, we saw his defect of being not good at doing political and ideological work. Accordingly, we helped him solve this problem and grasp the political and ideological work of the whole squad in a better way. This squad turned from being a relatively poor squad into an advanced one in this company.

Revolutionizing the Leading Group Is the Key To Perseveringly Using Mao Tse-tung's Thought To Educate Man

Chairman Mao teaches us: "Cadres are a decisive factor, once the political line is determined."

In the past decade, we persisted in using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man. In this connection we met many hardships and problems and ran into many contradictions and struggles. The Party branch educated the cadres, firmly believed in the tremendous power of using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man, confirmed this orientation and followed it perseveringly, and firmly struggled against the interference by various erroneous ideas and tendencies.

Raising the consciousness of the struggle between the two lines, consciously using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man. The course of perseveringly using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man is the course of struggle between the two ideologies in army building and between the two lines in army building. We constantly educate the cadres in the line, making them understand that, in order to implement Chairman Mao's line of army building, it is necessary to use Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man and also to remold man's world outlook. Whether they are political cadres or military cadres, they must take the use of Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man as their common task in implementing Chairman Mao's line of army building. The cadres may be responsible for different kinds of concrete work, but in the course of accomplishing their work, they manifest a high degree of revolutionary enterprising spirit and sense of responsibility and do a good job of using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man. Practice shows that the higher the cadres' consciousness of the struggle between the two lines is, the more conscious will they be in persevering using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man, and they will be able to constantly and firmly grasp the fundamental link of using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man under any circumstances.

Educating ourselves before educating other people; taking the lead in remolding world outlook. We constantly teach the cadres to take the company unit as their glorious fighting position and to take the use of Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man as their extremely glorious, great cause for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and also as their basic duty. One must educate himself before educating other people.

The commanders and instructors of our company took the lead in making strenuous efforts to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, actively talked about their experience in fighting self-interests and criticizing revisionism and remolding their world outlook, went on their initiative to ask the fighters to criticize the cadres, consciously accepted supervision by the masses and urged themselves to revolutionize their thinking.

After taking over the shift, the new cadres often ask themselves: Has Mao Tse-tung's thought taken root in our minds yet? Have we done a good job of using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man?

Whenever the company meets a new problem or a new difficulty in its building, the cadres consciously look for an answer from Chairman Mao's works and draw nutrition from among the masses. They say: "We shall shoulder the load even if it weighs 1,000 catties. We pledge to hold high the red banner through to the end. We seek neither personal fame nor gain. We fear neither hard work nor difficulties. We shall vigorously and arduously fight the rest of our lives for training staunch fighters who continue revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat."

Strengthening organizational building, perseveringly adhering to the orientation of using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man. To perseveringly adhere to the orientation of using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man, it is necessary to conduct ideological education well and also to guarantee this education in organizational building. In line with the five conditions drawn by Chairman Mao for the successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause, we recruit new Party members, select squad leaders and promote cadres from among activists in the study of Chairman Mao's works and make it a point to act in this way, thereby guaranteeing further implementation of the correct policy of using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man.

The practice of the violent class struggle and struggle between the two lines makes us raise further our consciousness of using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man. We are determined to closely follow great leader Chairman Mao, to continue to fight arduously, to remain modest and prudent, to guard against arrogance and rashness, and to advance forever and triumphantly along the course pointed out in the two "Resolutions"!

* * *

RE-EDUCATION

Re-Education Work Must Not Be Relaxed Even for a Single Moment

by

Wen Hsüeh-nung (文学农), member of the Hungho Hani and Yi Nationalities Autonomous Chou Revolutionary Committee, Yunnan Province

(Peking, Kuang-ming Jih-pao, December 17, 1970)

Stimulated by great leader Chairman Mao's glorious call, "It is highly necessary for young people with education to go to the countryside to be re-educated by the poor and lower-middle peasants", tens of thousands of young people with education are going to the mountains and rural areas to take the road of integrating with the poor and lower-middle peasants. In the past two years, under the leadership of Party organizations and revolutionary committees at various levels and under the education of poor and lower-middle peasants, they have in the practice of the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment in the countryside, carried out the study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living manner, tempered and remolded themselves energetically, and greatly heightened their awareness of the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. A generation of workers with both socialist consciousness and culture is maturing.

Party organizations and revolutionary committees at various levels as well as poor and lower-middle peasants have considered re-education for intellectual youths as an important part of the work of implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, as a grand design for preventing and opposing revisionism, and for cultivating and fostering successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause for a thousand years, for ten thousand years, and as a stragetic step for the further consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. In the past two years, they have in line with Chairman Mao's teaching, highly conscious of their political responsibility and full of enthusiasm, shouldered the revolutionary burden of and scored impressive results in re-educating the young intellectuals sent down to the countryside.

However, it must also be pointed out, that in a small number of places, there recently have appeared signs of relaxation in re-education work and an opinion that in the past two years re-education work has been grasped "more or less". There also exist among some of the comrades various muddled ideas which must be seriously overcome and rectified.

Some of the comrades hold the view that because "the young intellectuals have gone through very thorough tempering and shown progress, it's time to "let them go." The comrades therefore pay very little attention to re-education work. The so-called "they have been tempered" is but an excuse for "letting go" and giving up control.

The broad masses of educated young people have weathered the storm of the three great revolutionary movements, have seen the world, have without doubt been thoroughly tempered, and their political consciousness has been greatly enhanced. This is the essence and the mainflow. However it must also be noted that the struggle waged by the class enemies against us for winning over the younger generation is protracted, complex and violent. On the problem of young intellectuals going to the mountains and rural areas for re-education, this class struggle is more manifestly violent. If we lapse into carelessness, relax in re-education work, let go and give up control, we shall fall into the evil trap of the class enemies. This is what we must be on guard for.

The broad masses of the young intellectuals sent down to the countryside have scored a great achievement in being re-educated. However, just as Chairman Mao has pointed out, "This change in world outlook is something fundamental. Up till now most of our intellectuals cannot be said to have accomplished it." Chairman Mao has said that the weakness of intellectuals "can only be overcome through a long period of class struggle." The broad masses of educated young people have said quite rightly, "On the road of remolding world outlook, there are only 'refueling stations,' but there are no 'rest stations'." We must learn from the poor and lower-middle peasants all our lives, and accept re-education from them all our lives." Can it be that because "they have been through very thorough tempering" that we no longer need to concern ourselves with their maturing? The progress of the young intellectuals is a good thing; nevertheless, it places an even higher demand for re-education work, and does not mean that it should be relaxed. Advance and retrogression, progress and backwardness exist relatively and under given conditions may transform into one another. Naturally we cannot transform their ideology for them, but we can stimulate their ideological transformation. Leadership groups at various levels must further heighten their understanding of young intellectuals regarding the significance of going to the mountains or rural areas, deepen their comprehension of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line in practice, heighten their awakening to implementing Chairman Mao's directive concerning the sending of young intellectuals down to the mountains and rural areas, and carry out their re-education work in a better way.

There exists among some of the comrades doing re-education work the feeling that "to make friends with young people is quite troublesome. It is better to arrange a transfer and to do something else instead." This mentality of "arranging a transfer" is not right.

"Comrades throughout the countryside should welcome them." To carry out re-education for young intellectuals is the highest possible honor that can be bestowed upon us by great leader Chairman Mao, and we must not express a dislike for this work because it is "troublesome." The young intellectuals are a part of the most active and lively force in the three great revolutionary movements in the countryside. They are daring in thought, daring in speech, daring in attack, daring in action and daring in revolution. Although there still exist among them shortcomings of this or that kind, nevertheless as long as we are good at using the thought of Mao Tse-tung to strengthen their education, we should find them ready to listen to reason. Those comrades who feel

that "to make friends with young people is quite troublesome" and think of "arranging for a transfer" actually show little consideration for the future of the State, little consideration for the fostering of successors to the cause of the proletarian revolution, and too much consideration for their own personal advantages. The so-called "to do something else instead" is only another term for "seeking personal comfort." "At no time and in no circumstances should a Communist place his personal interest first; he should subordinate them to the interests of the nation and of the masses." The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants are brimming with enthusiasm to carry out the re-education work well. Instead, you want to "arrange for a transfer." What a contrast. Should you not fiercely struggle against the word "self" in your mind, rouse yourself and give chase?

Naturally, all kinds of difficulties are likely to be encountered in re-education work. However, with the ever victorious thought of Mao Tse-tung, and with the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants, such difficulties can be completely overcome. The correct attitude to take should be "more eager to go to where difficulties are greater."

Although to carry out re-education work well for young intellectuals in the countryside is a long-drawn affair, at present it is nevertheless an important content of struggle-criticism-transformation in the countryside this winter and next spring, and the result of this work will be an important criterion to tell whether struggle-criticism-transformation and the Party consolidation and building work in the countryside have been carried out well or not. Two years of practice have shown that to carry out re-education work well for the young intellectuals the key lies in leadership, in correct understanding and in the correct line. From implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, everything can be gained; by turning away from Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line everything will be lost. We must always strengthen awareness in implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. We must not only grasp but grasp firmly the re-education work for the young intellectuals sent down to the countryside.

The broad masses of young intellectuals have scored a very great achievement and have made tremendous progress in the direction of being re-educated. However we must not be satisfied with that. Chairman Mao has pointed out long ago, "If today he integrates himself with the masses of workers and peasants, then today he is a revolutionary; if tomorrow he ceases to do so or turns round to oppress the common people, then he becomes a non-revolutionary or a counter-revolutionary." The broad masses of young intellectuals must firmly bear in mind Chairman Mao's teaching to be modest and prudent, and to guard against arrogance and rashness. In the practice of the three great revolutionary movements, they must carry out a serious study of Chairman Mao's writings, perseveringly remold their world outlook, "take root in the countryside to carry on revolution with a will to turn the whole world red," and forever advance on the revolutionary road indicated by Chairman Mao.

With the thought of Mao Tse-tung to foster new people, a new generation is growing up. Comrades of Party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels, let us hold the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought higher still, fight for the overall implementation of Chairman Mao's series of glorious directives on the youth movement, and raise the work of re-education to a new height.

* * *

INDUSTRY

Tientsin Over-Fulfills 1970 State Industrial Plan

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Dec. 21, 1970)

tientsin's industry fulfilled the 1970 state plan one month ahead of time. the workers made this achievement by carrying out chairman mao's great principles of "building our country through diligence and frugality", self-reliance and hard struggle.

total output value is 23 per cent above that for 1969 and is an all-time record. there were substantial increases in the output of steel, rolled steel, metal-cutting machine tools, equipment for the chemical industry, tractors, monocrystal silicon, synthetic ammonia, semi-conductor devices, instruments and meters, synthetic fibre, antibiotics, watches and bicycles, all major items in the state plan. the quality of many products was greatly improved and the amount of raw material used was reduced.

the success of tientsin's workers, revolutionary technicians and cadres is due to their living study and application of mao tsetung thought, grasping the struggle between the two lines in the economic field and firmly carrying out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

tientsin is an old industrial centre and has large number of old factories and enterprises. so that these enterprises could make greater contributions, the party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels led the masses in conscientiously studying chairman mao's philosophic thinking and analyzing the conditions from the standpoint of "one divides into two". the workers recognized the old equipment as an unfavourable factor in production, but there were many veteran workers and they had a high consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, as well as long practical experience. this was the favourable and decisive factor in achieving increases. provided the favourable factor was brought into full play and technical innovations were made, the old enterprises could make new contributions. guided by this recognition, the industrial bureaus of the chemical industry, metallurgy, textiles, machinery and light and other industries organized investigation teams composed of veteran workers, as did each enterprise. they went to the workshops, shifts and teams to investigate and study with the workers. exposing and analyzing contradictions, they found where they should start in transforming the old enterprises.

the tientsin workers have discussed the questions of "whether we aim to achieve greater, faster, better and more economical results or few, slow, bad and expensive results in undertaking a project" and "whether we rely on ourselves or ask the state for everything". the workers raised their consciousness of the struggle between the proletarian revolutionary line and the bourgeois reactionary line.

chairman mao teaches: "break down foreign conventions and follow our own road in developing industry." the workers used this great teaching to criticize the slavish comprador philosophy and the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace advocated by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. they broke down such conservative ideas as "the scale of an enterprise is fixed", "the potential is exhausted"

and "production has reached its peak" and went full steam ahead with the technical innovations campaign. they transformed old equipment, work processes and designs and thus raised productivity. the mills under the tientsin textile industrial bureau have designed and manufactured more than 1,200 new-type looms. three mills are now fully equipped with shuttleless weaving machines they made themselves. they also made many high speed spindles. the printing and dyeing mills have renovated the old technology and begun to print and dye the cloth in one step.

in trial-producing some major products, the city's industry has developed socialist coordination and pooled wisdom and strength to raise the level of production and produced more complete sets of equipment. one instance is the 6,000-ton hydraulic press designed, manufactured and installed by the workers of tientsin working in coordination. this was also done to increase the output of silicon material and semi-conductor elements for the city's electronics industry.

AGRICULTURE

North China Province Achieves Grain Surplus

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Dec. 21, 1970)

north china's hopei province has achieved a grain surplus this year under the guidance of chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people". this is of great significance since the province used to depend on grain from distant areas south of the yangtze river to meet part of its needs.

total grain output was 10 per cent over that of 1969, itself a record harvest year. cotton increased by 20 per cent. the per-hectare yield in the tangshan administrative region hit the three tons target set in the national programme for agricultural development and that of the shihchiachuang administrative region was above that level. one-third of the province's counties and municipalities surpassed this goal.

the heilungkang area of the haiho river reaches used to have very low grain yields owing to its alkali soils. all 46 counties in the area were grain deficient three years ago. this year they all for the first time had surplus grain to sell to the state.

historically, hopei province has suffered from drought and flood. they would strike many places in turn, sometimes both happening the same year. as a result, grain output was very low before liberation. it rose after liberation when the poor and lower-middle peasants, led by the party and chairman mao, embarked on the road of socialist collectivization and battled nature. but the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi created obstacles to ending the grain deficiency. grain still had to be shipped in from other provinces.

the great proletarian cultural revolution has changed people's outlook and production. the poor and lower-middle peasants sharply criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "san tzu yi pao" (see note one) and "four freedoms" (see note two) peddled by liu shao-chi. in the second year

of the great proletarian cultural revolution, 1967, the province for the first time achieved self-sufficiency in grain. after three more years of strenuous efforts, it has by and large materialized the slogan raised by the provincial revolutionary committee: "achieve self-sufficiency in grain, aim for a surplus and reserves as a contribution to the country."

the peasants realized that backwardness in agriculture could be changed rapidly and the socialist cause be triumphant if they kept to the road charted by chairman mao. that is why the people put the study of mao tsetung thought above all work. from leading members of the provincial revolutionary committee to the rank-and-file peasants, everyone conscientiously studies chairman mao's works. various kinds of mao tsetung thought study classes have been set up everywhere, from cities to out-of-the-way mountainous villages. the cadres and commune members are carefully studying chairman mao's three constantly read articles and his philosophic works to transform their subjective world as well as the objective world. they draw lessons from the problems arising from their practice in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment.

once mao tsetung thought is grasped by the masses, they have inexhaustible wisdom and strength in remaking nature. a mighty spiritual force can be turned into an enormous material force. the struggle of the hopei people in bringing the haihe river under control is eloquent proof.

70 per cent of the province's land is in the haihe river basin. calamities used to be caused by the rivers in the haihe river system nine years out of ten for centuries. tens of millions of labouring people were forced to flee the calamities and made destitute or homeless. efforts began after liberation to build many water conservancy projects. but liu shao-chi's agents in hopei had tried to drag out the work, saying: "make a plan before 1970 and start the project after that." thus the people had to continue to suffer from calamities. the project did not start until 1963 when our great leader chairman mao issued the battle call "the haihe river must be brought under permanent control exclamation" responding to chairman mao's great call, the hopei people, who have profound proletarian feelings for chairman mao, organized contingents of hundreds of thousands of people and began to tame the river. they made a living study and application of mao tsetung thought and displayed the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. after mass campaigns in each of seven years, they have dredged or dug 19 trunk waterways to reduce floods and drain waterlogged land, and built 14 large dykes with a total length of 1,400 kilometres. the total earthwork of these projects is 1,500 million cubic metres. this could make a wall one metre high and one metre wide circling the earth 37 times. flood and waterlogging are under control for most places along the haihe river reaches and millions of hectares of land have been freed from calamities.

in accordance with chairman mao's great call, the hopei people have built more than 1,400 large, medium-sized and small reservoirs apart from the river projects. they have also undertaken mass drives to sink wells on the plains to fight drought. their aim is to be able to drain water when there is waterlogging and to irrigate during a drought. more than 200,000 pump wells have been dug in the past few years. all this has enabled them to bring 2,600,000 hectares of land in the province under irrigation, one mou (one-fifteenth of a hectare) per capita.

the mass movement to learn from tachai has been in progress during the great proletarian cultural revolution. the leading members of the provincial revolutionary committee together with noted model peasants and activists in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought in the province, wang kuo-fan, keng chang-suo, lu yu-lan and others, went to the national pace-setting tachai production brigade to learn from their experience. after their return, they popularized tachai's advanced experience of putting proletarian politics in command and using mao tsetung thought to educate people. lu yu-lan mobilized the poor and lower-middle peasants of her brigade and with 44 advanced brigades of the county, put forward a proposal for grasping revolution and promoting production in the hsingtai area. this won immediate response from another advanced brigade in hsingtai county and 22 other advanced production brigades. the hopei provincial revolutionary committee praised this and quickly popularized the experience throughout the province. this touched off a province-wide mass movement to learn from tachai, with the advanced helping the less advanced, the less advanced catching up with the advanced and the advanced continuing to go forward. the advanced production brigades of wang kuo-fan, lu yu-lan and other noted models have increased their grain and cotton output by big margins this year. a number of less advanced units now rank among the advanced.

the poor and lower-middle peasants in various places broke with old ideas and began scientific farming. inter-planting and catch crops have been introduced, virtually turning one crop fields into double cropping ones. the total acreage of inter-planting and catch crops rose to 860,000 hectares from the 400,000 hectares last year. hsinglung and chinglung counties in the yenshan mountains north of the great wall did away with the old custom of planting one crop a year and planted summer crops on large tracts of land. this caused per-hectare yield to rise rapidly. the per-hectare yield in the two counties was above the 3 tons set in the national programme.

pig-raising has also been very successful, thanks to efforts to popularize grainless fermented pig-feed. the number of pigs is 40 per cent more than last year. more pigs means more manure. this helped increase grain production.

the province also strengthened industrial support to agriculture. small iron and steel plants, coal mines, non-ferrous mines, cement plants and chemical plants have gone up everywhere in the province. at the same time, almost every county has set up farm machinery works that also do repairs, to step up farm mechanization.

note 1: "san tzu yi pao" (means the extension of plots for private use and of free markets, the increase in the number of small enterprises with sole responsibility for their own profit or loss, and the fixing of output quotas on the basis of individual households.)

note 2: the "four freedoms" means freedom to practise usury, to hire labour, to buy or sell land and to engage in private enterprises.

CHEMICAL PRODUCTS

North China Coke Plant Makes Multi-Purpose Use of Materials by Self-Reliance and Hard Struggle

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Dec. 21, 1970)

the revolutionary workers of the chiaohsi coke plant in shihchiachuang, hopei province, north china, have made important contributions to the state since 1958 by multi-purpose use of material under the guidance of chairman mao's great principles of self-reliance and hard struggle. the plant is now producing or has successfully trial-produced 55 different kinds of products. it has handed over 21 million yuan to the state from its income exclusively from multi-purpose use of material during the past twelve years. this is equal to more than fifty times the total state investment in the plant for developing such multi-purpose use.

the chiaohsi coke plant is over fifty years old. it has over 600 workers and only old equipment which was dilapidated in the early post-liberation period. someone then suggested that the old coke-oven battery be dismantled and rebuilt. but the revolutionary workers followed chairman mao's teaching on "saving every copper for the war effort, for the revolutionary cause". they repaired the old coke-oven battery and restored production rapidly. some foreign "experts" and bourgeois technical "authorities" insisted in 1953 that the worn battery would not last long. the workers disagreed. they said: "the battery is lifeless, but man is a living thing. man is the decisive factor in determining its service life. we can prolong it by careful maintenance and overhauls." thanks to the efforts made by the workers over the past decade and more, the old battery has continued working and output is 150 per cent higher than in the early post-liberation period. the workers said that led by chairman mao, the chinese people had defeated the japanese aggressors and the kuomintang reactionaries with millet plus rifles and brought forth the new china; now they would build socialism in the spirit of arduous struggle. they have produced many pieces of equipment over the past decade and more by making the best use of existing conditions and worn-out equipment and waste and by combining modern and indigenous methods. this laid a good foundation for multi-purpose use and the recovery of chemical products.

the plant was asked in 1958 to recover coumaron from coal tar. some people said: "it's simply impossible for a small plant like ours to make what the country has not yet produced." but the workers knew this was needed for socialist construction and the task was a political struggle because the imperialists tried to use coumaron to exert pressure on china. the workers declared: "we have mao tsetung thought to guide us and no difficulty on earth can scare us." determined to win honour for the great leader chairman mao and for the great socialist motherland, the workers organized an experimental group. lacking necessary equipment, they used pottery jars and iron casks and did experiments in the open courtyard. after more than 300 experiments, they were able to make coumaron by indigenous methods.

when it was to put into serial production, the workers insisted on making simple equipment by indigenous methods. they succeeded after three months of hard work by transforming a set of tar distilling equipment. the plant had no high-

pressure steam equipment, so the workers created a new distillation method. the workers later simplified the working processes by making some forty innovations, and output rose eleven times.

some people in the plant this year wanted to ask the state for an appropriation to re-fit the phenol extractor. the workers disagreed, saying: "that goes against chairman mao's teaching on self-reliance. why should we ask for state money instead of relying on ourselves?" they suggested that they do the job themselves. the plant revolutionary committee supported this proposal. they re-fitted a four-ton capacity phenol extractor without state investment. the workers also changed the old extractor into a separator. all this saved the state six tons of rolled steel and 40,000 yuan. production was trebled.

the chiaohsi coke plant constantly expands its multi-purpose use of material. this raises the contradiction between the limited capacity of existing equipment and the need for more production. the plant revolutionary committee uses chairman mao's thinking of continuing the revolution to educate the masses so that production can grow constantly in breadth and depth.

the plant had a machine for pressing bars of naphthalene. the machine was made by a simple indigenous method and later could not meet the growing production demands. the plant planned to make technical innovations. a young worker who had seen a modern machine for this purpose in another factory designed a similar modern machine to replace the old one. veteran workers thought that the young worker's design was a bit ostentatious. they believed that young workers should be educated in the spirit of hard struggle so that they could be successors with the proletarian revolutionary spirit. together with the young worker they studied chairman mao's teachings on this question and criticized the slavish comprador philosophy and other counter-revolutionary revisionist trash of liu shao-chi. then, with the young worker, they used discarded and worn-out materials to make technical innovations on the old equipment and raised its efficiency forty-five fold. the workers of the plant during the past few years, have made numerous technical innovations in this way on over sixty per cent of their indigenous equipment, raising efficiency from several fold to dozens of times.

with the constant expansion of multi-purpose use of material, the workers fear neither fatigue nor hardship in learning more techniques for the revolution. over eighty per cent of the workers of the chemical workshop can now handle a dozen different kinds of work and many of them can operate all the equipment in the workshop. because many workers have become multi-skilled, the coke plant has not had to increase any workers or staff members although it has been producing more and more different kinds of products through multi-purpose use of material.

COAL INDUSTRY

Small Coal Mines Built Throughout China

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 21, 1970)

everywhere in china people are opening small coal mines and pits by relying on their own efforts and using methods of their own devising. the country's coal industry is growing rapidly, guided by the great leader chairman mao's strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people".

the coal industry departments are implementing chairman mao's policies of "walking on two legs" -- the simultaneous development of national and local industries and the simultaneous development of large enterprises and medium-sized and small enterprises.

while output of big coal mines continues to rise, small coal mines and pits have been built faster and better this year than at any time since liberation. nine times as many coal mines were built this year as in 1965, the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution, in the formerly coal-poor eight provinces and an autonomous region south of the yangtze river and coal output is expected to nearly double. most of the coal mines opened this year are small or medium-sized ones built up by the local people. some provinces have basically become self-sufficient in coal. the lopsided geographic distribution of the coal industry and the necessity to ship coal from the north to the south resulting from the influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi, are being rapidly changed.

china's northwestern provinces are also increasing the number of small coal mines. kansu province this year opened two and half times as many as last year and capacity has doubled. people's communes and production brigades have started 70 small coal pits. the counties and cities of shensi province opened more than 400 small coal mines this year. they account for one-third of the province's total coal output. these were built with small investment and bring quick results.

this is a victory of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line over liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. guided by the general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism" and the policy of "walking on two legs" enunciated by chairman mao, the revolutionary workers and poor and lower-middle peasants started a campaign to build small coal mines and pits as early as 1958. liu shao-chi and his agents tried to stop the mass movement by claiming that "small pits are technically backward and not economical", "small coal mines are not worth working", etc.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the masses roundly criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. the revolutionary committees at all levels led them in a new mass movement to build small coal mines and pits on an unprecedented scale. hundreds of thousands of people in many provinces and counties went to the mountains to prospect for and extract coal. the revolutionary people in the provinces south of the yangtze river see their fight for coal as carrying out chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people". this is important in building an independent, well-integrated industrial system

in the area as quickly as possible. they say: "we should go all out and aim high in implementing chairman mao's great strategic plan." they have scoured the hills and camped out as they hunt for coal for the revolution, determined to end dependency on the north.

chairman mao teaches: "the masses have boundless creative power." the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants have set up coal mines throughout the length and breadth of china. every province is now running the coal industry and many counties have mines. more than half the counties in a number of provinces have found coal deposits and begun to work them.

the mine-builders have adhered to chairman mao's great principle of self-reliance and arduous struggle. they proudly say: "we don't ask the state for investment and we don't rely on modern equipment. we'll overcome difficulties through self-reliance exclamation" they make the best use of conditions as they find them and use indigenous methods to begin turning out equipment and keep making technical innovations. the small mines are making growing contributions to the country's socialist construction.

the workers of the tungchiang coal mine in laipin county in the kwangsi chuang autonomous region semi-mechanized heavy manual labour in a short time. the poor and lower-middle peasants in three communes of jennua county, kwangtung province, improved their mines step by step. loading and unloading and hauling are automatic. this keeps up the flow of coal and raises efficiency.

local industry is aided by the small mines and pits. many counties have been able to set up small factories for smelting iron and making cement and farm machines. these industries in turn serve agriculture. the small coal mines have also trained thousands of peasant technicians. they are both peasants and workers, doing farm work in busy seasons and hewing coal at other times. they are an important force in the people's communes and production brigades in developing coal production.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

Equatorial Guinea President Receives Chinese Charge D'Affaires Ad Interim

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 21, 1970)

francisco macias nguema, president of equatorial guinea, received tien ting, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in equatorial guinea, in the capital santa isabel on the morning of december 18, and had a cordial and friendly talk with him, according to a report from santa isabel.

gaudencio asuvu oyono, secretary general of the presidency, was also present on the occasion.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Kuang-ming Jih-pao Article Criticizes Reactionary Japanese Film "Battle of Japan Sea"

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 21, 1970)

a recent article in the peking "kwangming daily" criticized the reactionary japanese film "battle of the japan sea". the article, written by tao ti-wen, is entitled "barefaced revelation of japanese militarism's ambitions for aggression". the full text follows:

advertised as a "spectacular recording" that "closely follows the events of history", the film being reviewed frenziedly glorifies the criminal history of japanese militarist aggression in asia. it deals with the dirty 1904-1905 predatory war between the japanese and russian imperialist gangsters to seize korea and china's northeast -- a period of history that the people of china and korea will never forget.

japanese militarism began to join the imperialist powers in the wild criminal plunder and partition of china and korea in the second half of the 19th century, long before this war. after the sino-japanese war of 1894, the japanese gangsters forcibly occupied liaotung peninsula, taiwan and the penghu islands, seized an enormous war indemnity from china and extended their claws still deeper into korea. proceeding from their colonialist interests, russia, germany and france then forced japan to hand over liaotung peninsula, and tsarist russia seized the opportunity to intrude. under the pretext of retaliating against the "tripartite intervention", japanese militarism carried out a decade of war preparations and arms expansion under the watchword: "lying on thorns and eating gall to nurse vengeance", and finally relied on u.s. imperialism and others in waging the russo-japanese war to seize northeast china and korea. having defeated russia, the japanese gangsters seized from it the right to the

lease on china's south manchuria railway, lushun and talien, and the right to direct rule over korea. from then on, japanese militarism rapidly became an up-and-coming capitalist power and a big pirate in the orient.

yet this film has the effrontery explicitly to laud this dirty war to invade and seize chinese and korean territory as marking "an era of prosperity" created by emperor (tenno) meiji, "a great exploit" to the credit of "great men of the meiji era", "a sacred war" which had "nation-wide support" and "an undertaking" "paid for in blood". the japanese reactionaries let loose on the screen a horde of militarists once again brandishing their blood-stained butcher's knives in another "snow of force" against the people of china, korea and the rest of asia. this is further iron-clad evidence of the outrageous attempt of the reactionary sato government under the aegis of u.s. imperialism to stage a comeback and take the old road of aggression again exclamation

now let us examine the reactionary things the film preaches..

it preaches "pioneering spirit" of aggression against other countries

the recent yukio mishima incident in tokyo is part of the frenzied wave for revival of japanese militarism stirred up by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries. the japanese people point out that sato, nakasone and mishima are all advocates of the tenno system. the sato government was the behind-the-scene boss of mishima. in the japanese "national defence white paper" dished up recently, the sato government openly clamoured for maintaining the "pioneering spirit" of the predecessors and carrying forward the tenno empire's "pioneering" spirit in the drive for hegemony.

just what is meant by this "pioneering spirit"? one look at the "battle of the japan sea" and it at once becomes clear.

the film starts with an imperial conference of ministers in the presence of emperor meiji. with lordly airs and in oratorical declamations, they discuss formulation of the "pioneering" national policy of "the greater japanese empire". as is known, the emperor-based militarism, which regards "building up the military strength of the nation" and expansion as the supreme national policy, was adopted in the meiji era. in a "letter in the emperor's handwriting" and an imperial mandate, emperor meiji openly advocated "pioneering the vast seas" and "spreading the national prestige far and wide" by means of military expeditions, and turning japan into a "greater empire" to rule the world. growing strong through its aggression, japanese militarism brought catastrophes to the people of japan and all asia for more than half a century. the "pioneering spirit" the sato government rejoices in is precisely this spirit of expansion and aggression to enslave and plunder the people of asia. just look at the film's presentation: following outbursts of wild clamouring by the arch criminals of the meiji dynasty, the war machine of the japanese empire is started. in an instant, the screen is filled with the bark of guns and balls of smoke. japanese pirate battleships sweep into korean and chinese harbours, japanese aggressor troops carrying loaded guns land at jinnampo and liaotung peninsula, trampling the soil of korea and china underfoot ...

why do the japanese reactionaries so tirelessly advertise the "pioneering spirit" of their ancestors? it is intended by force of arms to revive the hegemony of "the greater japanese

empire" and again carry out the colonialist plan of the "greater east asia co-prosperity sphere". from kishi who clamours for "developing southeast asia" to sato who advocates "developing asia", is there one among them who does not play a leading role in this empire-building mania? since the start of the 1970's, the japanese reactionaries have shown their ambitions more blatantly. they openly clamour that "africa's natural resources are extremely important to the development of japan's economy" and that japan "will play a more active role in the development of latin america". the sato government recently dispatched its navy to make what it called a "voyage round the globe". before the voyage started, sato went on board the battleship to agitate the officers and men "to take a good look at the world" and "to see the mother country from a wider angle". this sinister speech by sato was intended to shift the focus of attention of the japanese officers and soldiers to other lands in preparation for re-dispatching the "imperial navy" "to spread far and wide" the long-bankrupt "imperial prestige".

the great revolutionary teacher marx made the penetrating point: "(boldface begins) to call cosmopolitan exploitation universal brotherhood is an idea that could only be engendered in the brain of the bourgeoisie. (boldface ends)" (note 1) u.s. imperialism and its accomplice the japanese reactionaries always use "pioneering" or "developing" as a fig-leaf to cover their gangster acts and hide their filthy claws in white gloves. the fact is that the japanese gangsters came to china, burning, killing and looting. but the film, calling black white, talks nonsense, saying that the "fundamental cause" for the russo-japanese war was that china's yi ho tuan, the great patriotic anti-imperialist movement, "threatened" the imperialist "interests" and gave rise to intervention by the joint forces of eight imperialist powers. the fact is that barbarous aggression by various imperialist powers, japanese imperialism included, undermined china's independence and sovereignty. but the film distorts this to say that the japanese militarist occupation of northeast china and korea was a "sacred" act to safeguard japan's "independence" and "sovereignty". this is indeed naked gangster logic exclamation following this reactionary logic, sato in his recent policy speech described the expansion of the militarist forces as a "contribution to world peace" and the plunder of other countries by japanese monopoly capital as "economic aid to developing countries". the japanese reactionaries prattled the absurdity that "annihilating enemies outside of the territory and territorial waters" was required by "self-defence" and they even clamoured to send troops to foreign lands to defend japan's "rights and interests". this is power politics and gangster language, pure and simple, on the part of sato, nakasone and company. it is a barefaced revelation of the aggressive ambitions of japanese militarism exclamation

it preaches "bushido" spirit in service of japanese militarism

the japanese reactionaries give wide coverage in the film "battle of the japan sea" to advocacy of the reactionary "bushido" spirit and present ringleaders of a war of aggression heihachiro togo, maresuke nogi and takeo hirose as "famous generals" in a "sacred war" and "heroes" of an "era of prosperity". they are lauded as "men who made their name in history" and "able commanders without peer before their time and after". the film even uses loud "triumphal" music in eulogizing the so-called "magnificent military exploits" of togo, nogi and company.

shameless fabrication can never cover up the bloody facts. a mere glance at the history of togo, nogi and hirose shows

us that they were examples of the japanese fascist "bushido" spirit and that they were imbued with the vile character of japanese militarism which is known for its blood-thirsty barbarity and mad adventurism. in other words, the three personages personify and individualize the "pioneering spirit" of the japanese pirates who trampled asia underfoot and caused havoc in the world.

what sort of person was togo? as captain of the japanese ship "naniwa", he made a surprise attack on the chinese fleet during the sino-japanese war of 1894. he was commended for this by the emperor and became the father of surprise attacks by the japanese navy. beginning as a probationary naval officer in 1870, togo was summoned to tokyo and promoted to commander-in-chief of the combined fleet on the eve of the russo-japanese war. later the emperor conferred on him the title "admiral of the fleet". he devoted 64 years to piracy for japanese militarism. the film however extols togo as a man who "worked with all his energy" and "never wavered" and who "never thought of defeat" in war, for his "fleet would be unable to go into action" if he was haunted by the fear that "once defeated, japan would go to the dogs". that is to say, if you want to launch aggression you must make a surprise attack and hazard the stake on a single throw; a gambler who is afraid that he may lose everything will not have the audacity to make a wager. such are japanese militarism's world outlook and methodology.

as for nogi, he encroached on china's liaotung peninsula, burning down houses, killing people and committing plunder in both the sino-japanese war of 1894 and the russo-japanese war. thousands upon thousands of chinese and korean people died at the hand of this cold-blooded assassin. in 1895 nogi led japanese aggressor troops in savagely massacring and suppressing our compatriots on taiwan and became "viceroy of taiwan" of the "japanese empire", turning that beautiful island into a living hell. he began serving the emperor at the age of 18 and ended by committing hara-kiri (suicide by disembowelment) in the "bushido" manner to present himself as an offering for the burial of emperor meiji. he was truly one of the most faithful servitors of the emperor. because of this, the japanese empire lauded him to the skies and made him a "lord" and "god of the army" and a "model in abiding by imperial orders", so as to corrupt japanese soldiers and civilians. the film presents this ultra-reactionary as a "hero" and an "extraordinary man". in what lay his "extraordinariness"? when the japanese aggressor troops under his command suffered heavy casualties while attacking the fortress of lushun, he gives the merciless order: "attack as planned even at the cost of total annihilation." it is under his orders that group after group of "dare-to-die troops" did die and there are many scenes of heaps of corpses staining the land with their blood. readiness to sacrifice so many lives in order to invade china and kill chinese people -- such is the mettle of an "extraordinary" "hero" exclamation when the japanese reactionaries, accomplice of u.s. imperialism, extol "viceroy," nogi who invaded and occupied taiwan, they reveal their wild ambition to re-occupy china's sacred territory taiwan.

another "god of the army" extolled in the film is takeo hirose who willingly served the japanese empire and on more than one occasions risked his life to block lushun port. precisely because hirose had the "bushido" loyalty to the emperor, the deeds of this ordinary field-officer have been compiled into primary school textbooks to serve as an example for japanese youngsters, imbuing them with ultra-reactionary "loyalty to the sovereign and patriotism".

before world war two, japanese militarism gave togo, nogi and hirose places in history and at the shrine so that their memory would be honoured for all generations to come. the sato government today presents these dead souls on the screen as "great men of the meiji era" so that people may learn from their "great meritorious service", "draw vivid historical strength" from them and acquire the "political knowledge" necessary for empire building. as it is, the sato government, which swells with pride at becoming an "economic power", and attempts large-scale aggressive adventures abroad, badly needs henchmen and gamblers like togo, nogi and hirose. for their reckless adventurism in total disregard of the "national strength", as well as their cruelty in spilling the blood of people are precisely the "spiritual strength" indispensable to the sato government in wildly expanding arms in preparation of war and picking up the old line of the ancestors. the japanese reactionaries viciously try to extract some militarist marrow from these historical corpses to "enlighten" the so-called "stubborn people" of the present in a wild attempt to produce new togo, nogi and hirose in today's japan and to stage again in the 1970's the ugly drama of the "greater japanese empire".

it fabricates "era of prosperity" to deceive japanese people

the japanese people have been plunged into dire suffering by japanese militarism over the past century, especially following world war two when japan was led into profound national catastrophe as a result of occupation by u.s. imperialism. their bitter experience and practice in struggle had led the japanese people to understand profoundly that in order to eliminate catastrophe in asia and japan, it is necessary to drive out the u.s. aggressors, smash japanese militarism and establish a new japan of (boldface begins) independence, democracy, peace and neutrality (boldface ends) (note 2). the just anti-u.s. patriotic struggle now being waged by the japanese people is violently shaking the rule of the u.s. and japanese reactionaries. this is the main current that decides the orientation of japan's future.

however, a handful of japanese reactionaries represented by sato and nakasone are going contrary to the revolutionary tide of the japanese people, and again put forth such trash as "it is the highest glory to die for the emperor", which japanese militarism has always advocated, to fool the people and enlist followers for the revival of japanese militarism. it is for this sinister purpose that the film painstakingly creates the following scenes: crowds converge on the streets with lanterns to wildly celebrate victory at the front; people gather in the streets "very angry" at the sinking of the japanese naval vessel "nitaka". the japanese reactionaries deliberately fabricated such scenes to give the false impression of nationwide "support" for the war of aggression. what is more sinister, the film shamelessly alleges that "everyone is glad to die for the country": soldiers "volunteer" to form a "dare-to-die" corps to attack the fortress of lushun, even fishermen on remote miyako island "volunteer" to send information by boat to the japanese navy, -- all these are despicable means used by the japanese reactionaries to defile public opinion and are the grossest insult to the japanese people exclamation

in fact, the japanese people have suffered acutely from the crimes of aggression perpetrated by a handful of japanese militarists and have had an implacable hatred for them. "heimin shinbun" at that time already voiced the sentiments of the people against the war. angry masses smashed the

residences of government officials and police organs in tokyo and other places, directing their spearhead of struggle against the bureaucrats and capitalists who had amassed unprecedented riches from the war.' what a difference between the historical facts and the description on the screen exclamation nevertheless, the film cannot completely conceal these iron-clad facts. just look at the scene when togo hypocritically goes to "burn incense", in which he is prettified. in this scene a blind old woman says in a quavering voice: "it is said that mr. togo going to fight another fierce battle", "then many seamen will die like my son". how can this be "high spirits" and nationwide "support" for the "sacred war"?

the "unity between officers and men and between government and people in an "era of prosperity" described in the film is no more than a fiction created by the japanese reactionaries. they are urging the people to long for "the meiji era of prosperity" and instilling aggressive ideas into the minds of the people. they want the japanese people today to serve and die gladly for the sato government like the "docile subjects" of the meiji dynasty on the screen. this is flagrant anachronism and a complete miscalculation exclamation there is no market today among the japanese people for the "bushido" spirit of "loyalty to the sovereign and patriotism" or for the frenzied cries of sato, nakasone and company. japan belongs to the japanese people. the cherry at the foot of mount fuji will never blossom for the u.s. and japanese reactionaries. "(boldface begins) tortuous as is the road of struggle, the prospects for the japanese people are bright.(boldface ends)" (note 3) the japanese people will be the true masters of their country.

stop smearing lenin

sato, nakasone and company have time and again shown their intention to squeeze into the ranks of one or two superpowers which attempt to divide up the world. this intention finds round-about expression in the film "battle of the japan sea". while the reactionary film "admiral yamamoto" lauds u.s. imperialism to the skies, this film awkwardly touches on the "lasting friendship" between japan and russia. the naval battle at the straits of tsushima is hardly over when the japanese navy minister presents the defeated russian admiral with a "beautiful bouquet". the commanders-in-chief of the two naval fleets which have just fought a life-and-death battle now meet in the hospital like old friends. they nauseatingly flatter each other. the one says: "i immensely admire the skill and courage of the russian navy." the other responds: "being defeated in battle by an admiral like you does not disgrace."

even more intolerable, in this reactionary film the japanese reactionaries wildly smear and attack lenin, the great revolutionary teacher of the proletariat, and the russian revolution under his leadership. the film fabricates words by lenin to justify the aggressive crimes committed by japanese militarism. moreover, it goes to great pains to concoct a russian "revolutionary" of the times who engages in dirty business with japanese agents and even lives on the indulgence of the japanese empire. he shamelessly beseeches the japanese aggressors "not to win the war too fast" because "preparations for the russian revolution are not yet ready". this is a vicious slander against the communists and an unbridled provocation against the revolutionary people of the soviet union. but what did not happen in the history of the russian revolution has deplorably become reality today. there is a film produced in lenin's homeland today that feverishly publicizes japan's "economic wonders". it praises the brutal oppression and

exploitation of the japanese people by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries as "the world's most efficient and scientific organization of work". it calls japan "a natural trade partner" because "in its vicinity is siberia with rich mineral deposits." these words vividly portray the features of certain people who are in league with the japanese reactionaries.

but neither lies nor slanders by japanese militarism can in any way dim the brilliance of the great revolutionary teacher lenin and his mighty cause. nor can they prevent the revolutionary people of the world from continuing their victorious advance along the path of marxism-leninism.

history never repeats itself

in the film japanese navy minister gonnei yamamoto confesses: "we were forced to give up liaotung peninsula which was paid for in blood by our warriors. the people will never forget the hatred stirred up at that time." the "people" referred to here are nobody other than the japanese reactionaries themselves exclamation proof of this is the recent hullabaloo raised by the militarist nakasone in the so-called state policy study council when he raved: "shortly after we had taken liaotung peninsula in our war with the ching dynasty, we returned it upon orders. at that time, our people took the slogan 'lying on thorns and eating gall to nurse vengeance' as their watchword. and the aim was finally achieved through the russo-japanese war. but now people have cast the history of this blood-stained period to the winds." nakasone and yamamoto were cast from one and the same mould. it is perfectly clear that their reckless efforts to play up the death and bloodshed of the japanese aggressor troops through the film are intended to stir up the japanese people not to forget what was "paid for in blood". nakasone is full of hate when he preaches to the japanese people today: "don't be lost in the dream that problems can be settled by reasoning", and don't "give up what must be redeemed with blood". how blatant exclamation they portray liaotung peninsula which the japanese aggressors seized from china during the sino-japanese war of 1894 as their "achievement" "paid for in blood". since it returned to the embrace of china, they have harboured hatred and wanted to "lie on thorns and eat gall to nurse vengeance" and "wait for the chance" to "redeem it with blood". what is this other than incitement of reactionary revanchism exclamation is this not a declaration that they will recapture all the places the japanese aggressors once invaded and occupied exclamation

it may be recalled that when the japanese aggressors surrendered in 1945, they pretended that they wanted to show "repentence" and vowed to "renounce war forever". but "(boldface begins) the imperialists will never lay down their butcher knives, ... they will never become buddhas (boldface ends)". (note 4) fostered by u.s. imperialism today, japanese militarism thinks that it has gathered enough strength, and is attempting to embark on the old road of aggression opened up at the time of emperor meiji. in the midst of the war clamours of the u.s. and japanese reactionaries, japanese militarism has stretched its claws into china's taiwan and south korea. military and political chieftains of the sato government sneak into south korea and taiwan one group after another to carry out large scale sinister activities. kiichi aichi, japanese foreign minister, went so far as to go to panmonjom on an "inspection" tour and he clamoured "through the telescope, we can very clearly see things on the other side of the truce line".

but history never repeats itself: the roaring and surging stream of history has been washing away the dregs of humanity, one after another. in the war of resistance against japanese aggression twentyfive years ago, the great chinese people under the leadership of their great leader chairman mao and the chinese communist party sent all those "crack" japanese aggressor divisions, which were good at killing, burning and looting, to their graves, and the "flower of their famed army generals" faded in the vast land of china. u.s. imperialism, the master of japanese militarism, also suffered heavy defeat on this same road of aggression 17 years ago under the blows of the heroic korean and chinese people. the overbearing macarthur, then a champion of u.s. imperialism in "developing asia", who threatened to "water his horse on the banks of the yalu river", failed to fulfil his "high aspiration", and had to leave his post with "regret". the east wind is prevailing over the vast continent of asia today. there is a clap of spring thunder and a revolutionary scene of militant unity to "(boldface begins) defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs (boldface ends)" (note 5). our great leader chairman mao pointed out long ago: "(boldface begins) in the struggle against the (japan-u.s. military alliance) treaty, the japanese people are daily becoming more awakened; more and more of them have become awakened (boldface ends)" (note 6). we rejoice to see the growing awakening of the great japanese people in stormy struggle and the unprecedentedly big revolutionary mass movement that is growing vigorously in japan. along with the struggles of other revolutionary peoples in asia, the movement is dealing heavy blows to the u.s. and japanese reactionaries. history shows that the road of aggression and expansion on which japanese militarism has embarked is the road of "(boldface begins) make trouble, fail, make trouble again, fail again ... till their doom (boldface ends)" (note 7). if japanese militarism dares to play with the fire of war and take its old road, it will fail once again exclamation

notes:

1. marx: "address on the question of free trade", collected works of marx and engels, volume iv

2. mao tsetung: "statement supporting the japanese people's just patriotic struggle against u.s. imperialism" (january 27, 1964)

3. mao tsetung: "talk to japanese friends" (october 7, 1961)

4. mao tsetung: "cast away illusions, prepare for struggle", selected works, vol. iv

5. mao tsetung: "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" (may 20, 1970)

6. mao tsetung: "talk to friends from japan, cuba, brazil and argentina" (may 14, 1960)

7. mao tsetung: "cast away illusions, prepare for struggle"

CHINA AND MALI

Malian Government Delegation Leader Minister Charles Samba Sissoko Gives Farewell Banquet

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 21, 1970)

charles samba sissoko, leader of the government delegation of the republic of mali and member of the malian national liberation military committee and minister of foreign affairs and cooperation, gave a farewell banquet here this evening in the banquet hall of the great hall of the people.

present at the banquet were fang yi, minister of the commission for economic relations with foreign countries; wang hsin-ting, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; chi peng-fei, vice-minister of foreign affairs, and other leading members of the departments concerned pai hsiang-kuo, chou hua-min, cheng yi-shan, hsieh hsin-ho, li yao-wen, chen yung-kang, chung yu-yi, chang wen-min, hsieh hua, li kuang-hsun, yuan hua-ping, tsao cheng, ting hsi-lin, chang tzu-liang, chou jung-kuo and tsui ping.

assane guindo, malian ambassador to china, and members of the malian embassy were present.

the national flags of china and mali hung in the banquet hall which was permeated with an atmosphere of unity and friendship between the people of china and mali. minister sissoko and minister fang yi made enthusiastic speeches at the banquet.

minister sissoko said that the visit which the government delegation of mali made in china "is a supplementary token of the firmness of sino-malian friendship. indeed, it opens broad prospects for the development and strengthening of the friendship, cooperation and militant solidarity linking the malian people and the chinese people together."

he warmly praised the remarkable progress and successes which the chinese people had achieved in various fields. he said, "your efforts to surpass the advanced level in modern technology by relying solely on your own strength testify to the creative spirit of your great people led by chairman mao tsetung". "mali, like the other peoples on the road of development, rejoice over the successes of china and wish it still more brilliant victories". he said, the great proletarian cultural revolution led by chairman mao personally had opened up grand prospects for the chinese people.

minister sissoko pointed out, "china and mali are friendly countries which give assistance and support to each other in the anti-imperialist and anti-colonialist battle and for the realization of an independent and prosperous economy."

he said: in giving aid to mali, china has contributed to the development of mali's capability of resistance and struggle against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism. here i would like to pay respects to china for the consistency and correctness of its fundamental stand and its profound regard for its obligations based on the principles of peaceful coexistence.

minister sissoko stressed that the people of mali ardently loved its independence and the freedom of africa. they remained firmly determined to contribute to the struggle against imperialism, racism and apartheid.

he said: "mali stands on the side of the revolutionary fighters of africa, who are daily inflicting defeats on the colonialist troops in guinea (bissau), angola and mozambique. mali stands on the side of the nationalists in south africa, southern rhodesia and namibia.

"in the middle east, mali gives full support to the united arab republic and other arab countries in their struggle for the recovery of the land seized by zionist imperialism and for the recognition of the rights of the palestinian people.

"in asia, mali supports the heroic struggle of the valiant vietnamese people to liberate the south, defend the north and reunify the fatherland. it strongly condemns the aggression and systematic destruction by the u.s. forces and their allies against the peaceable population of viet nam, laos and cambodia.

"likewise, we support the just demands of the democratic people's republic of korea and demand the withdrawal of the u.s. troops so that the korean people may decide their own destiny freely without foreign interference.

"in order to make a greater contribution to the success of the anti-imperialist and anti-colonialist struggle, the people of mali, united closely around the military committee of national liberation and their government, are determined to free themselves from all the shackles and build an independent national economy."

minister sissoko said, "the chinese people hold a privileged place in the hearts of the malians. i would tell you how the malians are moved by the spontaneous gesture of china during the portuguese colonialist aggression against guinea". "we wish the chinese people still greater successes so that the oppressed peoples of the world can, with its powerful support, crush all attempts of domination and work for the realization of a world of progress and peace."

in his speech, minister fang yi expressed thanks to head of the delegation sissoko for his warm and friendly speech about the chinese government and people. he said that the malian government delegation had brought with them the malian people's sincere friendship for the chinese people and had received a warm welcome from the chinese people during its stay in china. "this manifests the profound militant friendship existing between the chinese and malian peoples. the present visit to china by the malian government delegation has made positive contributions to the further enhancement of our mutual understanding and the anti-imperialist unity between our two countries and to the further development of the friendly relations and cooperation between china and mali."

"although china and mali are geographically far apart," fang yi said, "we stand on the common front against imperialism and colonialism. both our countries were subjected to prolonged imperialist and colonialist oppression and exploitation and are now confronted with the arduous tasks of opposing imperialism, consolidating national independence and building our respective countries. we have always sympathized with and supported each other in this common struggle. our friendship has always been sincere and is based on the five principles of mutual respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity, mutual non-aggression, non-interference in each other's internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit and peaceful coexistence. we believe that the friendly relations and cooperation

between china and mali and the militant friendship between our two peoples will certainly be consolidated and developed daily with the joint efforts of the two sides."

fang yi asked the distinguished guests to convey the cordial regards and respects of the chinese government and people to his excellency moussa traore, head of state of mali, and to the government and people of mali.

diplomatic envoys to china of various countries were present.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Comrade Lin Piao Sends Message to Comrade Vo Nguyen Giap Extending Warmest Greetings on 26th Anniversary of Founding of Vietnam People's Army

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 21, 1970)

comrade lin piao, minister of national defence of the people's republic of china, today sent a message to comrade vo nguyen giap, vice-premier and minister of national defence of the democratic republic of viet nam, extending the warmest festive congratulations to the heroic vietnamese people and the viet nam people's army on the 26th anniversary of the founding of the viet nam people's army. the message reads in full as follows:

hanoi,

vice-premier and minister of national defence of the democratic republic of viet nam

dear comrade vo nguyen giap,

on the occasion of the 26th anniversary of the founding of the fraternal viet nam people's army, i, on behalf of the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army, wish to extend the warmest festive congratulations to the heroic vietnamese people and the viet nam people's army.

the viet nam people's army is a heroic army founded personally by president ho chi minh, the great leader of the vietnamese people. during the protracted struggle against imperialism and colonialism, it has grown in strength, steeled itself through tests, made outstanding exploits and tempered itself into a powerful mainstay in opposing imperialist aggression and safeguarding national independence.

in the great war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, the viet nam people's army together with the vietnamese people, holding aloft president ho chi minh's banner of "firm resolve to fight and win", advancing wave upon wave and fighting valiantly and skilfully, has smashed the war adventures of the u.s. aggressors one after another, badly battered u.s. imperialism, the most ferocious in the world, and thrown it into a panic and won great victory. your rich experience is worthy of learning by the chinese people and the revolutionary people of the whole world. your victory has set a brilliant example for the revolutionary people of

the whole world in their anti-imperialist struggle showing that "a weak nation can defeat a strong, a small nation can defeat a big."

u.s. imperialism, being aggressive by nature, will surely make its death-ded struggle. the recent savage bombing raids and frantic war cutories against the democratic republic of viet nam indicate: u.s. imperialism is bent on making itself the enemy of the vietnamese people, the indo-chinese people and the people of the whole world, including the american people, to the very end; it may even embark on a reckless adventure. the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam saw through its wickedness and published the appeal on december 10, effectively exposing u.s. imperialism's counter-revolutionary schemes, and fully demonstrating the iron will of the army and people of viet nam in completely defeating the u.s. pirates. we are deeply convinced that, the long-tested vietnamese army and people, under the leadership of the viet nam workers' party, uniting closely with the laotian and cambodian people and with the mutual support and persevering in a protracted people's war, will certainly be able to win complete victory in their war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

the peoples and armies of china and viet nam are close brothers and comrades-in-arms. any u.s. imperialist military adventure and war blackrail against the vietnamese people and other peoples in indo-china are also a challenge to the chinese people and the revolutionary people throughout the world. firmly responding to the call of the central committee of the communist party of china and the government of the people's republic of china, the chinese people's liberation army and the entire chinese people are maintaining high vigilance, displaying the spirit of proletarian internationalism and going all out to support the peoples of viet nam and the rest of indo-china in their war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. should u.s. imperialism dare to act recklessly, it is bound to suffer still more disastrous defeat.

long live the great friendship and militant solidarity between the peoples and armies of china and viet nam exclamation

long live the great victory of the peoples of viet nam and the rest of indo-china in their war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation

lin piao

minister of national defence of the people's republic of china

december 21, 1970

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Peking People Hold Grand Rally to Warmly Celebrate 10th Anniversary of Founding of South Vietnam National Front for Liberation

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 20, 1970)

ten thousand revolutionary people held a grand rally in the chinese capital today to warmly celebrate the tenth anniversary of the founding of the south viet nam national front for liberation, hail the brilliant victories won by the vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and express the chinese people's firm determination to give all-out support and assistance to the vietnamese people till complete victory in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

attending the rally were dang tran thi, head of the delegation of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and member of the presidium of the s.v.n.m.f.l. central committee, nguyen van quang and dang nai van, deputy heads of the delegation, and members of the delegation bui thi thanh van, ngo van rann, nuynh quang thuyen, dang kim ngon and tran quang kiem, who have come to china for celebrations of the tenth anniversary of the founding of the south viet nam national front for liberation. they were greeted with stormy applause.

leading comrades of chinese party and government chou en-lai, huang yung-sheng, yao wen-yuan, wu fa-hsien, li tso-peng, chiu hui-tso, chi teng-kuei, li teh-sheng, wang tung-hsing and kuo mo-jo were present.

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk, and samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of cambodia and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth attended the rally and sat in the front row on the rostrum.

also attending the rally and seated in the front row on the rostrum were:

bui tan linn, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in peking, and madame bui tan linn, and tran huu du, vice-minister of light industry of the democratic republic of viet nam, now on a visit to china;

laotian friends general huon mongkhunvilay and madame huon mongkhunvilay; and

kim jae suk, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic people's republic of korea in peking.

the rally was held in the magnificent great hall of the people. the official flag of the republic of south viet nam and the national flag of china hung side by side on the rostrum. huge streamers in the hall read: "long live the great friendship and militant unity between the people of china and viet nam exclamation" and "we firmly support the vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" the comrades-in-arms from viet nam, cambodia, laos and korea were greeted with a prolonged standing ovation by the whole gathering when they mounted the rostrum in the company of leading chinese comrades.

vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, wu teh declared the rally open. the band played the official anthem of the republic of south viet nam and the national anthem of china.

comrade yao wen-yuan, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, spoke first. on behalf of the communist party of china, the chinese government and people, he extended heart-felt greetings and paid highest respects to the heroic south vietnamese people fighting at the forefront of the struggle against u.s. imperialism.

head of the delegation dang tran thi then made an enthusiastic speech. he gave an account of the glorious, victorious fighting course the south vietnamese people had traversed in the past ten years under the leadership of the south viet nam national front for liberation. he spoke of the revolutionary friendship the people of viet nam and china had established through mutual-support and mutual-encouragement in the long years of struggle. his speech was a full expression of the profound feelings of the south vietnamese people for the chinese people's great leader chairman mao and chairman mao's close comrade-in-arms vice-chairman lin, for the chinese communist party and the chinese government and people.

their speeches were punctuated by outbursts of thunderous applause.

the workers, commune members, p.l.a. commanders and fighters, militiamen and red guards attending the rally warmly praised the south vietnamese people on their excellent fight against the u.s. aggressors, their bravery and tenacity in the fight and the heavy blows they had dealt to the aggressors. people at the rally pledged to learn from the heroic vietnamese people their revolutionary spirit of fearing no brute force and fighting courageously. following the teachings of the great leader chairman mao, people at the rally resolved to do their utmost to provide a powerful backing for the vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and to support the cambodian and laotian people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till complete victory.

in the name of the rally, wu teh, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, and ting hsi-lin, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, presented the south vietnamese delegation with a silk banner. in return, on behalf of the south viet nam national front for liberation, head of the delegation dang tran thi presented the rally with a silk banner.

the rally was animated with enthusiasm and the band played "people of the world are sure to win" when the chinese and vietnamese comrades-in-arms exchanged silk banners. the revolutionary masses at the rally clapped their hands to the rhythm of this song of militant unity.

the silk banner presented by the rally to the vietnamese comrades-in-arms was inscribed: "the people of china and viet nam will always unite, fight and win victory together exclamation" the silk banner from the vietnamese comrades-in-arms to the rally was inscribed: "unity, struggle, victory."

after the exchange of banners, the great hall resounded with the shouting of slogans: "warm greetings for the tenth anniversary of the founding of the south viet nam national front for liberation exclamation" "warm congratulations to the vietnamese people on their great victories in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation"

"a warm welcome to the delegation of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation exclamation" "emulate the heroic vietnamese people exclamation" "salute to the heroic vietnamese people exclamation" "we firmly support the vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "we firmly support the people of the three countries of indo-china in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "vietnamese people are sure to win exclamation people of the three countries of indo-china are sure to win exclamation u.s. imperialism is bound to be defeated exclamation" "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" "long live the great friendship and militant unity between the people of china and viet nam exclamation"

the rally ended amid the strains of the magnificent "internationale".

seated in the front row on the rostrum were other vietnamese comrades-in-arms. they were tran binh, counsellor, and huynh anh, first secretary, of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in peking, and le quang tuong, commercial counsellor, nguyen dong, military attache, of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in peking, and mme. nguyen dong.

attending the rally were:

prince norodom yuvaneath, son, princess norodom soriya roeungsy, daughter, of cambodian head of state samdech norodom sihanouk; princess norodom keth kanya, aunt of samdech sihanouk; prince sisowath metnavi, director of the office of the cambodian head of state; general duong sam ol, minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame duong sam ol; thiounn mumm and thiounn prasith, ministers, and van piny, vice-minister, of the royal government of national union of cambodia;

vietnamese and laotian comrades now visiting china;

members of the embassies of the republic of south viet nam and the democratic republic of viet nam in peking, and vietnamese experts and students.

attending the rally were also:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress hua lo-keng, chi fang and hsieh fu-min;

leading members of the general departments, services and arms of the p.l.a. and the p.l.a. peking units hsiao ching-kuang, yen chung-chuan, tien wei-hsin, chang chin-ming, tseng kuo-hua, chen jen-chi, chen shih-chu, li chia-yi, lo hua-sheng, yu tai-chung and liu shao-wen;

leading members of departments under the c.p.c. central committee and government departments fang yi, han nien-lung, ma wen-po, chen ten-no, pai hsiang-kuo, chou hua-min, sung chen-hsien, chung yu-yi, chen mao, shen chien, jen yun-chung and chu ta-cheng;

representatives of workers, poor and lower-middle peasants, combat heroes and red guards shao kuo-yu, chao chih-hsi, sung shuang-lai and chiang kai-chieh.

foreign diplomatic envoys to china attended the rally.

the rally was sponsored jointly by the china-viet nam friendship association, the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the peking municipal revolutionary committee.

Chinese National Defense Ministry Holds Meeting to Celebrate 10th Anniversary of Founding of S.V.N.N.F.L.

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 21, 1970)

chinese ministry of national defence today held a meeting warmly celebrating the tenth anniversary of the founding of the south viet nam national front for liberation.

attending the meeting were all members of the delegation of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation with dang tran thi, member of the persidium of the s.v.n.n.f.l. central committee, as its head and nguyen van quang and dang hai van as its deputy heads.

bui tan linh, charge d'affaires a.i., and colonel nguyen dong, military attache, of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in peking also attended.

present at the meeting were chiu hui-tso, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; li ten-sheng, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and director of the p.l.a. general political department; hsiao-ching-kuang, vice-minister of national defence; and nan nien-tung, vice-minister of foreign affairs.

the official flag of the republic of south viet nam and the national flag of china hung on the rostrum. a large eye-catching streamer in the hall read: "we firmly support the vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation".

vice-minister hsiao ching-kuang declared the meeting open. deputy head dang hai van was greeted with thunderous applause when he took the platform delivering a report.

dang hai van, deputy head of the delegation, cited an abundance of facts in his report to expose the u.s. imperialist intrigue of "vietnamizing" the war.

he pointed out: by adopting the extremely atrocious and vicious plan of "vietnamizing" the war, u.s. imperialism actually wants to drag on with its war of aggression against viet nam. but the people of south viet nam, under the leadership of the south viet nam national front for liberation, have relied on their own efforts to persist in a protracted war and smashed the enemy intrigues under the conditions of fierce struggle and great difficulty.

he then gave an account of how the armymen and people of south viet nam, under the strong leadership of the s.v.n.n.f.l. and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, had displayed the revolutionary spirit of "firm resolve to fight and win" and won brilliant victories

in long and arduous struggle against u.s. imperialism, the most ferocious in the world.

he said: the people's war has made further progress on the south viet nam battlefield in the past year. we continued ceaseless attacks on the enemy in mountainous areas, on plains and in cities, battered the enemy and eliminated enemy effectives. when the enemy extended the flames of war to the whole of indo-china, our armymen and people in south viet nam took the initiative to launch continued attacks on the enemy and won great victories.

deputy leader dang nai van said: we fighters from the forefront of the struggle against u.s. imperialism are exceedingly happy today to be able to report, on behalf of the various armed forces of south viet nam, the conditions at the front to our close comrades-in-arms in the great rear area.

in the name of the various armed forces of south viet nam and the south vietnamese people, we would like to take this opportunity to express our sincere thanks to the all-round and tremendous support given by respected and beloved chairman mao, the chinese communist party, the great chinese people and the heroic chinese people's liberation army to the vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. we wish the chinese people's liberation army still greater success in militancy and revolutionization and hope that the militant unity between the two peoples and the two armies of viet nam and china will last forever.

the report won thunderous applause from the more than 2,000 commanders and fighters present.

after the report, the delegation of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation presented a banner to the ministry of national defence of the people's republic of china on behalf of the ministry of national defence of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam. the banner was inscribed: "firm resolve to fight and defeat the u.s. aggressors".

comrade li teh-sheng, in his speech, pointed out: the armymen and people of south viet nam, under the wise leadership of the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, have badly battered u.s. imperialism, a self-styled super-power, and won great victories in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation in the past decade. in doing so, they have carried forward the revolutionary heroism of "firm resolve to fight and win" and, fearing neither brute force nor sacrifices, have fought courageously and brought into full play the might of people's war.

he said: the chinese people and people's liberation army have great admiration for you and will learn from you. it is our heart-felt wish that the heroic armymen and people of south viet nam will continue carrying forward their glorious revolutionary tradition and win new and still greater victories in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

comrade li teh-sheng said: the great leader of the chinese people chairman mao in his solemn may 20 statement pointed out "u.s. imperialism, which looks like a huge monster, is in essence a paper tiger, now in the throes of its death-bed struggle." the recent wanton bombings and war-cries by u.s. imperialism against the democratic republic of viet nam are struggles in desperation. the vietnamese people are acting

according to this teaching of the late president ho chi minh: "for independence and freedom, the vietnamese people are determined to fight the u.s. aggressors through to complete victory. whatever the hardships and sacrifices may be." the appeal issued by the viet nam workers' party and the d.r.v.n. government on december 10 fully expresses the iron will of the 34 million vietnamese people who are determined to defeat the u.s. gangsters. the appeal is a powerful reply to the wild provocations by u.s. imperialism against the vietnamese people. we firmly believe that the heroic people of viet nam, laos and cambodia, united as one, supporting each other and fighting shoulder to shoulder, will surely smash any new war blackmail or military adventure by the u.s. aggressors. u.s. imperialism is doomed to failure whatever its tricks.

comrade li teh-sheng pointed out: the vietnamese people's struggle is our struggle. the wanton provocations by u.s. imperialism against the vietnamese people and other peoples of indo-china are also provocations against the chinese people and the revolutionary people of the whole world. armed with marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, the chinese people and people's liberation army will resolutely carry out our great leader chairman mao's important instructions on rendering all-out support and assistance to the vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. responding to the call of the party central committee and the chinese government, they will maintain high revolutionary vigilance, "grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war", make all preparations against wars of aggression, and, with concrete actions, support and assist the vietnamese people and other peoples of indo-china in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till complete victory.

present at the meeting were also leading members of the general departments, services and arms, and the peking units of the p.l.a. yen chung-chuan, chang chih-ming, chang chien-kun, sung cheng-chih, li chia-yi, liu yuen-sheng, lo hua-sheng, lung chen-piao, liu shao-wen, liu chung, ho kuang-hua and wang yueh-hsi, and combat hero sung shuang-lai.

Ambassador Nguyen Van Quang Gives Film Reception in Celebration of 10th Anniversary of Founding of South Vietnam National Front for Liberation

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 21, 1970)

nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, gave a film reception here today for diplomatic envoys to china of various countries, celebrating the 10th anniversary of the founding of the south viet nam national front for liberation.

attending the reception were dang tran thi, head of the delegation of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation, dang hai van, deputy head of the delegation, and all the members of the delegation.

attending the reception were also bui tan linn, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in peking, and madame bui tan linn.

leading members of chinese departments concerned and some foreign friends in peking were also present.

documentary films depicting the heroic struggle put up by the vietnamese armymen and people against the u.s. aggressors were shown at the reception.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian First Vice President Receives Chinese Medical Personnel

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Dec. 19, 1970)

abeid amani karume, first vice-president of tanzania, yesterday received at the zanzibar state house the recently arrived chinese medical personnel and had a cordial conversation with them.

chen chiang, chinese consul to zanzibar, was present on the occasion.

present also were aboud jumbe mwinyi, tanzanian minister of state in the first vice-president's office, ali sultan issa, chairman for health and social welfare of zanzibar, and yusuf himid, commander of tanzanian people's defence forces in zanzibar.

CHINA AND UAR

Photo Exhibition on China's Achievements Opens in Cairo

(NCNA-English Cairo, Dec. 19, 1970)

a photo exhibition on china's industrial and agricultural achievements in socialist construction opened here today under the joint auspices of the u.a.r.-china friendship association and the chinese embassy in the u.a.r.

present at the opening ceremony were: mohamed ahmed mohamed, minister of local administration of the u.a.r.; khaled mohieddin, chairman of the u.a.r. peace council; abdel moneim omar, under secretary of state of the u.a.r. ministry of culture; hassan ashmawi, secretary general of the u.a.r.-china friendship association; and ezz el din ramzi, director of the asian department of the foreign ministry of the u.a.r.

present also were diplomatic envoys from a number of friendly countries to the u.a.r., palestinian friends and representatives of african nationalist movements in cairo, and others.

speaking at the opening ceremony, chai tse-min, chinese ambassador to the u.a.r., strongly condemned u.s. imperialism for its aggression on various countries of the world, and expressed the firm support of the chinese people and government to the u.a.r. and palestinian peoples in their struggle

against u.s. imperialism and israeli zionism and to the peoples of all the countries in asia, africa and latin america in their struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression.

he added, "there is a profound, traditional friendship between china and the u.a.r. we are facing a common enemy -- u.s. imperialism. in the past, our two countries always sympathized with and supported each other in the struggle against u.s. imperialism. this militant and revolutionary friendship will continue to develop in future."

in his speech, ahmed mohamed highly praised the friendship between the peoples of the u.a.r. and china forged in the common struggle against imperialism and for safeguarding world peace.

he said, "we regard the victories achieved by the chinese people as ours. we wish the traditional friendship between our two peoples will further develop."

after visiting the exhibition, friends who attended the ceremony praised the great achievements of the chinese people and praised the stand of the chinese people and government in supporting the world people's struggle against imperialism headed by the united states.

ahmed mohamed wrote in the visitors' book, "i wholeheartedly congratulate on the opening of the exhibition. i wish further development of the friendship between our two countries and further strengthening of the forces of all peace-loving nations and friendly peoples supporting the u.a.r. in its struggle against u.s. imperialism and israeli zionism."

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Table Tennis Team Concludes Friendly Visit to Yugoslavia

(NCNA-English Belgrade, Dec. 20, 1970)

the chinese table tennis team with chao hsi-wu as leader and pan chin-kang as deputy leader left here this morning by air for a friendly visit to albania after concluding its friendly visit to yugoslavia.

present at the airport to see off the team were: s. popovic, vice-chairman of the yugoslav table tennis federation and s. jeremic, secretary-general of the yugoslav table tennis federation.

lik seiti, charge d'affaires ad interim of the albanian legation in yugoslavia, was also present on the occasion.

tseng tao, chinese ambassador to yugoslavia, and other personnel of the chinese embassy were also present.

the chinese table tennis team had the last match during its friendly visit with the yugoslav players at subotica yesterday evening. in men's team event and in women's team event, the chinese players defeated the yugoslav players by 5:3 and 5:1 respectively.

chinese ambassador tseng tao held a reception on december 18 at the embassy for the team's visit. a warm and friendly atmosphere prevailed throughout the reception.

during its visit, the chinese table tennis team held friendly matches with yugoslav table tennis players in six cities. the players of the two countries also practised together and exchanged experience. the chinese table tennis team was given a warm welcome and friendly reception by the yugoslav people.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

December 31, 1970 No. 4810

****
* NATIONAL *
****

EDUCATION

Thoroughly Criticize "Intellectual Education First" and Implement Firmly Chairman Mao's Educational Guideline on An Overall Basis

by

The Writing Group of the Revolutionary Committee of Tientsin Municipal Educational Bureau

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, December 18, 1970)

In the communique of the 2nd plenary session of the 9th CCP Central Committee, it was pointed out, "It is imperative to continue 'making serious and proper efforts in struggle-criticism-transformation,' deepen revolutionary mass criticism and eliminate the remaining pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line." At present, on the educational front, the problem of continuously and penetratingly criticizing arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i's "intellectual education first" and other sinister trash and eliminating its remnant poison and influence is a major one of carrying the proletarian educational revolution through to the end.

I

Chairman Mao teaches us, "Education must serve proletarian politics," and "All the work of a school is aimed at transforming the thinking of students." This explicitly tells us that to cultivate proletarian revolutionary successors, we must persistently put proletarian politics first and moral education first. But arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i and Lu Ting-i, Chou Yang and their kind frantically opposed Chairman Mao's educational guideline and vehemently advocated such lines as "knowledge is all-powerful" and "intellectual education first." They yelled that "the school is a place for imparting knowledge" and that students "must turn a deaf ear to things outside and keep their minds occupied solely

with sages' books." They even raved that "in cultivating specialists, we may keep them from joining the Party and from participating in political activities." In a word, they were falsely describing the business of spreading knowledge as all that school education means and were elvating intellectual education to the supreme position. Could there really be education divorced from politics? No. Education involves a strong class character. In a class society, it always serves the political aims of the class to which it belongs. So-called "intellectual education first" is but a false slogan raised by the bourgeoisie. Lenin pointed out, "The bourgeoisie that puts forward this principle itself places bourgeois politics in the primary position in the undertaking of schooling." From this we can see that so-called "intellectual education first" means in essence bourgeois politics first. Under the conditions of the proletarian dictatorship, Liu Shao-ch'i and his kind, resorted to no other means than reactionary political propaganda and school education to instill into youths feudalist, bourgeois and revisionist poison in a big way. They vigorously advocated "peaceful evolution" in a vain attempt to turn the youths into "three-detachment" bourgeois spiritual nobles to suit their counter-revolutionary political needs in staging a capitalist comeback.

"Intellectual education first" forms tbe core of arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. For a long period, its remnant poison was widely spread and posed a great threat. Though the revolutionary masses had subjected it to criticism many times, yet, just as Chairman Mao pointed out, "The remnants of outmoded ideas reflecting the old system always stay in one's mind over a long period and are loath to back out easily." The remnant poison of "intellectual education first" is still manifesting itself stubbornly in various forms and shapes and remains deep-seated in the minds of certain people. These people always think that for a student to go to school is to acquire some book knowledge and that for the teacher to teach is to impart cultural knowledge. This puts in reverse the relations between politics and vocational affairs. Therefore, in various activities in the school, they pay no attention to the transformation of students' thinking and no attention to putting Mao Tse-tung's thought in command of socialist culture lessons. In the classroom, they even spread feudalist, bourgeois and revisionist poison. Some put politics on a par with vocational skills in teaching and give these fields prominence on a rotary basis. After emphasis is laid on socialist culture lessons, they think that "at the previous stage we have come close to perfection in giving prominence to politics." So they retrace their old steps and drag students back to the classroom to instill book knowledge into them. Some others on the surface claim that politics should be put in command of vocational affairs but in the classroom they "add knowledge to politics." In reality, they are taking politics as something for decorative purposes and are still advocating "vocational affairs in command" and "intellectual education first."

The various erroneous ideas mentioned above share the common feature of taking such a thing as giving prominence to proletarian politics with its whole-situation character, permanent character, ruling character and fundamental character as something partial, transient and on a par with vocational affairs, something of no significance. This will inevitably lead to a backlash of the revisionist educational line.

The great teacher Lenin pointed out, "Politics is a struggle among various classes." To put politics to the fore is to grasp class struggle vigorously and to give prominence to Mao Tse-tung's thought to achieve the proper ideological revoutionization of people. In this relatively long historical stage of socialism, there remain all the time "classes, class contradictions and class struggle, the struggle between socialist and capitalist roads and the danger of a capitalist comeback." If prominence is not given to proletarian politics, the political-ideological position will be occupied by the bourgeoisie, and our regime will change colors. Therefore, to put politics to the fore--"this is a fundamental measure put forward according to the law of development governing socialist society and on the basis of the economic foundation of socialist society. To give no prominence to politics is to run counter to the law of development governing socialist society." Therefore, so long as class struggle remains, new content and new demands will emerge continuously in the process of giving prominence to politics. There is no end to man's ideological revolutionization. So the job of giving prominence to politics knows no end. Chairman Mao teaches, "If we just relax a bit our ideological and political work, economic and technical work will surely go astray." Therefore, we can never say that we have come close to perfection in giving prominence to politics. We must give prominence to politics at all times, in all things, in all fields and on a long-term basis to insure a commanding role being played by Mao Tse-tung's thought in all activities every minute of the time it is taken up with other activities. In imparting knowledge, we must first convey ideas. In no way can we teach what is in a book without making a man understand its content.

II

In criticizing "intellectual education first," we should also see another trend of thinking interfering with the firm implementation of Chairman Mao's educational guideline from another extreme. This is a tendency to neglect intellectual education. For the proletariat to stress moral education and stress prominence to politics is to stress the commanding role of politics and is not to exclude cultural knowledge. What the proletariat opposes is the bourgeois ideas of "putting vocational affairs to the fore" and "intellectual education first." In no way does it mean doing without intellectual education. But among our ranks some comrades have a less than high consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, and show a lack of materialist-dialectical thinking. They also show lack of alertness where a handful of class enemies spread such absurdities as "the proletariat wants to do without intellectual education." Various erroneous views have appeared in consequence.

Concerning the theory that "attending a cultural class is a matter of no consequence," some people think that "if only the students give a good showing in thinking and in labor, it would be quite all right. Attending a cultural class or not doesn't mean much." About the reform of cultural lessons, they are unwilling or not bold enough to direct efforts to this end. Thus consciously or unconsciously they obstruct the effort in raising the cultural-knowledge standards of students and cannot fulfill in a better way the political task of cultivating successors to the proletarian revolutionary

cause. The kind of person we want to bring up is "a laborer with socialist consciousness and culture." What we oppose is the kind of pragmatist who has lost his bearings. Nor do we want empty-headed statesmen. The great leader Chairman Mao, who has all along attached great importance to the important role played by revolutionary culture in the proletarian revolutionary cause, points out, "An army devoid of culture is a stupid army, and a stupid army cannot triumph over the enemy." Chairman Mao also teaches us, "Without culture, one cannot study with understanding Marxist-Leninist theories. After mastering culture, we can study Marxism-Leninism at any time." The proletariat holds that the grasping of cultural knowledge is a need in studying Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought, a need in socialist revolution and socialist construction, a need in consolidating the proletarian dictatorship and a need in the realization of communism all over the world. Therefore, attending a socialist culture class or not is by no means a matter of inconsequence or something that carries no weight. Where moral and intellectual education is concerned, moral education should forever be put first but not taken up in isolation, to the exclusion of intellectual education. Where politics and vocational affairs are concerned, politics is the commander and cannot be replaced by vocational affairs. "All objective things are originally interrelated and guided by inherent laws." Dialectical materialism requires us to recognize things through their inherent bonds. If we set apart metaphysically politics and vocational affairs, moral and intellectual education, and regard a cultural class as a sole means of imparting knowledge and thus shrink from a teaching reform in various scientific fields, this is nothing but a manifestation of the remaining poison of the pure vocational affairs viewpoint and the "education-first" idea.

Concerning the theory that "attending a cultural class is a risky business," a small number of teachers are obsessed with the fear of being accused of working again toward "education first," and the fear of committing the error of "putting vocational affairs in command." Certain people dare not get involved with anything that has the least to do with cultural lessons. What does a risk mean? Interpretations differ with different classes. From the proletarian standpoint, if we refrain from applying Mao Tse-tung's thought to the occupation and transformation of the cultural class position long occupied by Liu Shao-ch'i and his kind, a position full of feudalist, bourgeois and revisionist sinister trash, and offer to the bourgeoisie on a silver platter this important position for the transformation of students' thinking in the educational field and allow them to poison our youth with feudalist, bourgeois and revisionist sinister trash in the educational field, then herein lies the real risk! Does the pointer to "education first" not lie in cultural class attendance or non-attendance, attention or inattention to cultural knowledge in lecturing, but in the line followed, the kind of class whose thinking is used as a guide and the kind of class served? To teach for the revolution and take up socialist culture lessons properly--this is the last thing that can be associated with so-called "education first," to say nothing of any risk involved. Our revolutionary teachers must continuously fight the remaining poison of the revisionist educational line, grapple with the various difficulties encountered in the practice of teaching and combat "self." They must consciously remold the world outlook and strive to be selfless and fearless revolutionary fighters "loyal to the Party's educational cause."

III

Chairman Mao points out, "To be subjective means not to look at problems objectively, that is, not to use the materialist viewpoint in looking at problems." "One-sidedness means thinking in terms of absolutes, that is, a metaphysical approach to problems." About the relations between moral and intellectual education, between politics and teaching, whether we negate politics as the commander and let intellectual exclude moral education, or neglect cultural knowledge by replacing intellectual with moral education is, by following one extreme or another, one-sided, subjective and metaphysical, and is a continuation or a copy of "education first" under the new situation and is a reflection of the bourgeois world outlook and methodology. In the struggle between the two educational lines and in the struggle of criticizing "intellectual education first," rages a fierce struggle between two world outlooks and methodologies. Dialectical materialism and historical materialism is a proletarian world outlook and methodology, and the theoretical basis of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. Idealism and metaphysics is a bourgeois world outlook and methodology, and is the ideological basis of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

In 1957, our great leader Chairman Mao brilliantly pointed out, "Our educational guideline should enable the educated to receive development in moral, educational and physical fields to become laborers with socialist consciousness and culture." Moral education or socialist consciousness means politics. This is the soul, the basis. It must be put in command forever and cannot be reversed. Nor can it be put on a par with education in intellectual, physical and other fields and given prominence on a rotary basis. But if we neglect education in intellectual, physical and other fields, it would mean a depletion of the content of the commanded and, in reality, the creation of a vacuum for politics. Moreover, the world outlook of teachers and students mostly finds expression in the vocational field. Therefore, inattention to ideological-political work in the vocational field often leads to not very satisfactory results in giving prominence to politics. The proletarian educational guideline personally worked out by Chairman Mao is a unified, integral and inseparable whole, and a one-sided comprehension is wrong. Therefore, in the thorough criticism of "education first," we must combine vigorous criticism with energetic efforts at study. We must seriously study Chairman Mao's philosophic works, raise the consciousness of the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and get rid of interference from the "Left" and the right in a struggle for the overall firm implementation of Chairman Mao's educational guideline.

* * *

RAILROAD BUILDING

The Suihsi-Fuyang Railway in Anhwei Completed with Greater, Faster, Better and More Economical Results

(China News Service, Hofei, October 30, 1970)

In the midst of the new upsurge in industrial and agricultural production throughout China, an encouraging report has come from the plains of Huaipei. The Suihsi-Fuyang railway has been victoriously completed ahead of schedule and has recently been officially opened to traffic.

The Suihsi-Fuyang railway runs through four hsien of the Su hsien and Fuyang administrative districts in Huaipei, Anhwei Province. The main line is more than 140 kilometers long. This is a line built with State capital and, in the main, with local resources, and by relying entirely on "carrying out mass movements in a big way." From surveying and planning to completion and opening to traffic it required less than a year, used less capital, made faster progress and resulted in better quality. The completion and opening of this line to traffic will play an important role in developing Huaipei's industrial and agricultural production, change its features, and further implement Chairman Mao's great strategic plan of "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people" in the whole province.

The Huaipei region in Anhwei is big, densely populated and rich in products. Since the liberation, under the wise leadership of Chairman Mao and the Party Center, revolution and production have never ceased to develop in Huaipei. During the great leap forward of 1958, the broad masses of revolutionary people had already voiced a demand for the building of a railway in Huaipei. However, renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in Anhwei Province put forward the counter-revolutionary revisionist line and said such rubbish as "Huaipei is backward," and "Abandon Huaipei," thereby stifling in its cradle the aspiration of building a railway by the people of Huaipei. The storm of the great proletarian cultural revolution smashed the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i. Under the solicitous concern of the Party Center with Chairman Mao as its head and Vice Chairman Lin as its deputy head, the Anhwei Provincial Revolutionary Committee in 1969 made its decision to build the Suihsi-Fuyang railway. The people of Huaipei were jubilant and excited and they hastened to spread the news and express their heartfelt thanks for the road to happiness opened to them by Chairman Mao.

On the vast expanse of the plains of Huaipei a great and heroic army of road-builders consisting of poor and lower-middle peasants, revolutionary cadres, engineering technicians and Red Guard young fighters, with an indomitable spirit waged an awe-inspiring battle. It was then the twelfth month in winter; the wind was piercing and cold and snow was falling. With profound proletarian feelings for great leader Chairman Mao, and fearing neither hardship nor death, they braved the wind and snow, struggled against the severe cold, overcame difficulties and broke through obstacles to wrest

one victory after another. In the end they completed the arduous task of doing 3,220,000 cubic meters of earthwork for the whole line 37 days ahead of schedule.

At the initial stage of the railway construction, in order to train more technical personnel, they organized a force of three-in-one combination technical teams with workers as the backbone, poor and lower-middle peasants as the mainstay and with technicians as participants. Through such activities as bold practice, smming up experiences and assisting one another and helping oneanother in study, this force grew up rapidly to play an active role in surveying and planning, in the building of bridges and tunnels and in the laying of rails. They overcame various difficulties in technique and equipment and carried out technical innovations in a big way. They also invented a chute for pouring cement and a machine for prearranged laying of rails, which guaranteed the smooth progress of the project.

When the construction of the Suihsi-Fuyang railway entered its final stage, the communique of the 2nd plenum of the 9th CCP Congress was published. The broad masses of workers, poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary people were greatly roused and their zeal soared. In a continuous drizzle of inclement weather, they struggled to make use of every minute and second and, through plain living and arduous struggle, stepped up the laying of rails and the construction of bridges to insure that the line would be ready for service ahead of schedule.

In the building of the railway the commanders and fighters of the PLA and the broad masses of the militia of Huaipei who took part in the construction have won fresh merits. Railway departments and factories in the whole of Anhwei as well as in many provinces and municipalities have also demonstrated their spirit of socialist cooperation and communist work style, and rendered powerful support by contributing large amounts of important material and technical resources to the construction of the Suihsi-Fuyang railway.

* * *

MACHINE-BUILDING INDUSTRY

Flourishing Development of Machine-Building Industry in Shantung Province

(China News Service, Tsinan, October 29, 1970)

The broad masses of workers, revolutionary technicians and revolutionary cadres on the machine-building industrial front in Shantung Province, in accordance with the great teachings of Chairman Mao on "self-reliance" and "arduous struggle," have energetically developed the machine-building industry to supply more and more machinery and equipment to the industrial and agricultural production departments.

At present, in every hsien and town throughout the province, there are one or two small-scale machinery plants. The development in the production of machine parts for the principal lines of products has been relatively great. Some machines which could not be produced in the past are now mass produced.

The Shantung Provincial Machine-Building Industry Department in line with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Take agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor," in developing the production of the machine-building industry, is also paying attention to the development of industries directly connected with agricultural production.

At present the province is able to produce an entire set of equipment for a small-scale chemical fertilizer plant, and more than half the number of hsien in the whole province have their own chemical fertilizer plants. The development of the industry for making parts to repair agricultural machinery has also been very rapid. The number of plants specializing in traction parts has more than doubled since the proletarian cultural revolution. Each hsien has also set up its own plant for the repair and making of agricultural machinery. In some hsien a network of agricultural machinery repairs has been set up at three levels of the hsien, the commune and the brigade, and basically they have reached the stage where minor repairs of agricultural machinery can be carried out within the brigade, medium-sized repairs can be carried out within the commune and major repairs can be carried out in the hsien. These small-scale agricultural machinery repair and manufacturing plants also produce mechanized and semi-mechanized farm equipment and transportation equipment which to a large degree have raised the level of agricultural mechanization.

There has also been a very great development in light industrial machinery and in textile machinery. At present more than a dozen light industry machine-building plants and plants for the making of textile spare parts have been set up throughout the province. In the past, Shantung was not able to produce even a rubber roller for the making of paper. Now it is able not only to mass-produce complete sets of machinery for leather making, plastic making, food canning, printing and weaving, but also to produce specialized machinery needed by paper-making plants, small sugar mills, glass making factories and porcelain kilns.

The rapid development of the machine-building industry in Shantung is a great victory for Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, and it is a bountiful harvest for the great proletarian cultural revolution. In 1958, the machine-building industrial front in Shantung Province, under the guidance of the general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results" advocated by Chairman Mao, resolutely implemented the policy of walking on two legs. Production departments and users departments all took a hand in making machinery which enabled the machine-building industry to score a very great advance. However, renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in industrial departments frantically pushed their counter-revolutionary revisionist line and uttered such nonsense as the making of equipment by user departments was "contrary to the socialist distribution of labor" and "not following their proper vocation." This seriously suppressed the activism of the masses to make machinery and shackled the development of the machine-building industry.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution the broad masses of workers, revolutionary technicians and revolutionary cadres on the machine-building industrial front in Shantung criticized and repudiated Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and carried out mass movements in a big way. Irrespective of machine-making departments or machine-using departments, or whether in large factories where conditions were good or in small factories where equipment was poor, they all became fully mobilized and used their hands to build machinery and equipment. This enabled the machine-building industry to develop with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

* * *

AGRICULTURE

Closely Combine Practical Struggle Between Lines With a Vigorous Effort Toward Construction in Revolutionization of Leading Groups

- Anhwei Province strengthens in a practical manner leadership over the mass campaign, "In agriculture, learn from Tachai."

A bumper harvest of grain and cotton was scored throughout the province this year, per-mow grain output in a number of hsien and municipalities reaching or surpassing the target set in the "National Program for Agricultural Development."

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 15, 1970)

(Dispatch by our own correspondent) Inspired by Chairman Mao's great call, "In agriculture, learn from Tachai," the revolutionary committee of Anhwei Province combined the practical struggle between the two lines in the province with a vigorous effort toward construction in revolutionization of leading groups and a vigorous effort toward the fundamental factor of educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought. The mass campaign to learn from Tachai in agriculture was deepened continuously. An excellent situation prevailed in revolution and production. This year, a bumper harvest of grain and cotton was scored, with the highest levels in agricultural production created after liberation. In the province, a number of hsien and municipalities achieved a per-mow output that reached or surpassed the target set in the "National Program for Agricultural Development."

Before the great cultural revolution, such counter-revolutionary sinister trash as "san-tzu i-pao," "four big freedoms," and "fields entrusted to one's care," was pushed by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in Anhwei Province in a frantic effort to oppose Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. In the countryside of Anhwei raged a very acute struggle between the two lines. This was especially so in the area of Huaipei. It had an arable area approximating one half of the total of the whole province. After liberation, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we made considerable progress in revolution and production. But due to the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by a handful of capitalist-roaders of the old provincial revolutionary committee, such features of this area as a frequent outbreak of natural disasters and low-yields were not fundamentally changed over a long period.

The provincial revolutionary committee made a serious analysis of the history and the present stage of the struggle between the two lines on the agricultural front in Anhwei. They studied over and again Chairman Mao's teaching, "We must first grasp properly one-third of the work in a wide area," and came to understand deeply that the proper grasping of Huaipei was of great significance in deepening the struggle between the two lines on the agricultural front throughout the province and stimulating the penetrating development of the province-wide campaign to learn from Tachai in agriculture.

In Huaipei, the provincial revolutionary committee first cited the first example in learning from Tachai in agriculture in the province--Kuochuang brigade, Hsiao hsien. It put forward to the whole province the call, "Learn from Tachai, catch up with Kuochuang and surpass the 'National Program'." It also held a province-wide forum on agriculture with the emphasis on studying the problem of accelerating the pace of socialist construction in Huaipei. The slogan of "grasping Huaipei and stimulating the whole province" was raised. This gave an inspiration to Huaipei and stimulation to the whole province. Throughout the province, the campaign to learn from Tachai in agriculture began to head for a new stage.

To bring about a speedy change in the backward features of the area of Huaipei, the revolutionary committee of Anhwei Province, in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "To investigate is to solve problems," assigned over 1,200 cadres to make an overall investigation into 140 brigades of three different types--the advanced, those in between the advanced and the backward, and the backward--in 49 hsien and three municipalities in areas between Huaipei and Chianghuai. They analyzed the history and the current state of the struggle between the two lines in these areas and units, summed up experiences and lessons, and put forward measures for learning from Tachai in agriculture. The main responsible comrades of the provincial revolutionary committee personally summoned cadres of 20 backward brigades in the area of Huaipei to a forum. They joined the latter in studying Chairman Mao's relevant teachings and in analyzing the causes of backwardness, and helped them to think out ways and means and encouraged them to forge ahead. Later, they further penetrated into the midst of many communes and brigades in the area of Huaipei to publicize over and again the significance of the campaign to learn from Tachai in agriculture and mobilize the masses on a comprehensive scale.

The administrative district and hsien revolutionary committees in the area of Huaipei also transferred a large number of leadership cadres to penetrate into the midst of basic levels. There they combined the rectification and building of the Party and the "one-strike and three-opposition" campaign with a penetrating mass campaign to learn from Tachai in agriculture. Rapidly whipped up was an upsurge in farmland capital construction centering on deep overturning of earth, transformation of saline and alkaline fields and sandy land and the sinking of wells. In a matter of only half a year and more, over 8,000 machine-operated wells were sunk, an increase of one-third and more compared with the total sunk after liberation.

The tremendous changes wrought in the area of Huaipei gave a great education to the cadres and the masses in other areas of Anhwei. They said with feeling, "Without taking a look at Huaipei, one would feel content and complacent [like a dog] with a cocked-up tail; after taking a look at Huaipei one would get flushed red with shame." In all areas of the province was rapidly whipped up a new height in the campaign to learn from Tachai.

To make the provincial mass campaign to learn from Tachai in agriculture to forge ahead in a penetrating and sustained way, the Anhwei Provincial Revolutionary Committee made a timely summing-up of the experience in learning from Tachai in agriculture of the province and the area of Huaipei in particular.

They came to understand more deeply that "to succeed in learning from Tachai in agriculture depends mainly on leadership from the leadership" and that the key lay in the continuous heightening of the awareness of the significance of the campaign to learn from Tachai in agriculture on the part of the leading groups at various levels. In raising the struggle-between-the-two-lines consciousness of the leading groups at various levels and especially at the hsien level, the provincial revolutionary committee persisted in making sustained efforts, making repeated efforts and making intensified efforts without relaxation.

After the beginning of this year, in the Kuochuang brigade, it called twice a discussion-application meeting and an on-the-spot meeting respectively, with the participation of the No. 1 and No. 2 men of revolutionary committees at and above the hsien level. Many times the revolutionary committees at provincial, administrative district and hsien levels held special Mao Tse-tung thought study classes, and gave rotary training to the main responsible cadres at administrative district, hsien, commune and brigade levels.

After the release of an important editorial by Jen-min Jih-pao entitled, "In Agriculture, Learn from Tachai," the provincial revolutionary committee further called specially an "In Agriculture, Learn from Tachai" Conference with the participation of the responsible cadres at and above the commune level. Everyone was organized to study repeatedly Chairman Mao's great directive, "In agriculture, learn from Tachai" and the relevant teachings on the development of socialist agriculture, and study the important Jen-min Jih-pao editorial and the investigative report, "From the Tachai Brigade to Hsiyang Hsien." With Tachai and Hsiyang taken as examples, all the people concerned made comparisons and analyses and looked into problems encountered by the areas and units concerned in learning from Tachai. They looked for the causes in the leading group, the roots in the ideological field and answers in the line followed. They waged a struggle between the two lines and two world outlooks in a penetrating way. They vigorously criticized Right-leaning conservative ideas of various forms and bourgeois idealism and vigorously criticized the insignificant world outlook of a coward or a sluggard. This heightened considerably the cadres' consciousness of the struggle between the two lines. Everyone came to understand deeply that learning from Tachai in agriculture was a problem of orientation and one of the road and was a great event in consolidating the proletarian dictatorship and a profound revolution in political, economic and ideological fields. Whether one is energetic in leading the mass campaign to learn from Tachai in agriculture is a problem of whether carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line or not.

Many comrades felt unworthy of the Party and of Chairman Mao for not having turned the areas under their leadership into Tachai-type units. Everyone enthusiastically made known his determination that nothing--not even the loss of several thicknesses of skin--would deter him from popularizing the experience of Tachai and Hsiyang.

Leading members of revolutionary committees at various levels and the broad masses of cadres enthusiastically headed for the first line. They directed efforts to the leading group, to the fundamental, to planning, and to policies, and strengthened leadership over the campaign to learn from Tachai in agriculture in a practical way. At all levels, provincial, administrative district, hsien and commune, were cited examples in "learning from Tachai in agriculture." The leading comrades of many hsien penetrated deep into the midst of basic levels to work on a point for the purpose of leading a wide area forward. They vigorously made investigations and studies and seriously summed up experience and popularized it in time. With the leadership staying at the head, the broad masses were led forward. With the upper and lower levels integrated into a single entity and the wisdom and resources of the masses pooled together, a boost was provided for the vigorous development of the province-wide mass campaign to learn from Tachai in agriculture.

From practical struggle, the revolutionary committees at various levels in Anhwei Province and the broad masses of cadres came to understand deeply that to learn from Tachai we must first grasp the fundamental. Only by grasping the fundamental factor of educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought can we attain the aim of resolutely acting according to Chairman Mao's directives and consciously implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. In learning from Tachai, if we take up not the fundamental but the superficial we are bound to fail.

After reviewing the conditions about the effort to learn from Tachai over the past few years, members of the leading group of Tungch'eng hsien understood much on this point. This hsien was seriously affected by the calamity of floods last year.

Confronted with the devastating disaster of an unusually big flood, the Hsiho commune, an advanced unit in learning from Tachai, persisted in arming the broad masses with Mao Tse-tung's thought, and vigorously grasped class struggle and raised the ideological revolutionization of people to a new level. As a result, the wounds from the natural disaster healed rapidly. An unprecedented bumper harvest in agricultural production was also scored this year. For the 10,000-odd mow of land under grain in the whole commune, an average per-mow yield of over 1,550 catties was achieved, with the highest record set in history.

Conversely, due to failure to grasp the fundamental in learning from Tachai, some communes and brigades could not stand the test of natural disasters and suffered a drop in production as a result.

Through summing up experience related to both positive and negative examples, the leading groups of many areas heightened the awareness of the need of grasping the fundamental in learning from Tachai. They persisted in directing intensified efforts to educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought. They turned the process of learning from Tachai into one of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

In compliance with the great leader Chairman Mao's teachings, "Class struggle once grasped will bring fruitful results" and "No destruction, no construction," the revolutionary committees at various levels in the whole province, in the campaign of learning from Tachai, vigorously grasped the struggle between two classes, two roads and two lines. The Kuochuang brigade of Hsiao hsien was cited a red banner in the province-wide campaign to learn from Tachai in agriculture, but in areas surrounding Kuochuang such a campaign stood still all the time without getting ahead. The hsien revolutionary committee vigorously grasped class struggle and fully mobilized the masses. They dragged out a handful of class enemies who had stayed concealed in hidden corners in opposing and sabotaging the campaign to learn from Tachai. Quick changes came over the situation of the campaign to learn from Tachai all over the hsien. In half a year, 74 backward teams and 179 "in-between" teams joined the advanced ranks. To eliminate the remnant poisonous influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, various areas persisted in combining closely a vigorous effort in study with a vigorous effort in criticism. By closely linking the history of the struggle between the two lines on the agricultural front in Anhwei Province and the reality of the struggle between two classes, two roads and two lines in the communes and brigades concerned, they criticized in a penetrating and sustained way such counter-revolutionary sinister trash pushed by Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in Anhwei as "san-tzu i-pao," "four big freedoms," and "fields entrusted to one's care." They also vigorously criticized capitalist tendencies. They thus heightened continuously the class-struggle consciousness of the broad masses of cadres and the masses.

Under the brilliant illumination of Mao Tse-tung's thought, the broad masses of cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants in the whole province became more enlightened at heart and more clear-sighted. They linked the effort in learning from Tachai in agriculture with the consolidation of the proletarian dictatorship and the support for the world revolution in a further effort to promote the revolutionary spirit of "self-reliance" and "hard struggle."

In the area of Fuyang once associated by a handful of capitalist-roaders in the old provincial revolutionary committee with such slanderous remarks, "If we could just have enough to eat, then Anhwei would have reached the stage of communism," the poor and lower-middle peasants fought amidst hardship. Their determination was to fight a battle to make themselves masters of their own lot. This year, of the 11 hsien in the whole area, three obtained a grain output surpassing the target set in the "National Program." Thirty-four percent of the communes and 42 percent of the brigades registered a grain output that reached or exceeded the target in the "National Program." It was the first area in the whole province which had fulfilled the procurement task. To wrest a still more bountiful harvest, a spectacular "people's war" aimed at taming fields and mountains and harnessing rivers" was at present sweeping the whole province. The broad masses came out with a lofty oath: "Cherish the ambition of the Foolish Old Man Who Removed the Mountains and swear to have the rivers and mountains of Chianghuai rearranged."

In compliance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Resolutely put the work of industrial departments on the orbit based upon agriculture as a foundation," the Anhwei Provincial Revolutionary Committee in unfolding the campaign to learn from Tachai in agriculture grasped firmly the support-agriculture work among various lines and trades. Through creating revolutionary public opinion in a big way, the provincial revolutionary committee had Chairman Mao's great call, "In agriculture, learn from Tachai" instilled deeper into the minds of people not only in the countryside but also in various lines and trades in cities and towns. Especially through the repeated study of Chairman Mao's great teaching, "In our country with a population of over 500,000,000 in agriculture, the conditions of peasants have a great bearing upon the development of our economy and the consolidation of the regime," and the relevant directives, they further heightened the consciousness of supporting agriculture by various lines and trades.

To counter certain erroneous ideas about the task of supporting agriculture, various areas (municipalities) and hsien unfolded revolutionary mass criticism and a big debate, and vigorously criticized such erroneous views as "to support agriculture is to suffer a loss" and "having nothing to do with ourselves" and the capitalist operation style of "putting profits in command."

A production brigade in Su hsien had a damaged diesel engine sent to the central irrigation and drainage station in the hsien for repairs. It would take 15 days to have the repairs done. The poor and lower-middle peasants needed the engine in such a hurry that they could hardly wait. The same night they hurried to another area to have the engine fixed. In just three hours, the repairs were completed. The hsien revolutionary committee grasped in time this living teaching material to conduct education in the lines throughout the hsien. A stimulation was given to the task of supporting agriculture among various lines and trades.

With an increasingly heightened awareness, the support-agriculture work in various areas of the province had become increasingly strengthened. The six municipalities of Hofei, Pangpu, Wuhu, Maanshan, Huainan and Anch'ing, and certain industrial and mining enterprises, units and organs were trying every means to tap the potentialities in the matter of supporting agriculture. With the support-agriculture work of various lines and trades strengthened, a further boost was provided for the development of the province-wide mass campaign to learn from Tachai in agriculture.

* * *

Peking Reports Excellent Grain and Cotton Harvests

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 22, 1970)

all-time records of grain and cotton output are reported from the outskirts of peking. the poor and lower-middle peasants, other commune members and revolutionary cadres achieved this by their sustained, deep-going mass movement to learn from tachai, in response to the great leader chairman mao's call.

grain output this year was 16 percent over that in 1969. per-hectare yield averaged more than 3.5 tons, which placed the area for a third year running above the target set in the "national programme for agricultural development". a number of people's communes exceeded six tons of grain per-hectare and some production brigades reached over 7.5 tons per hectare. ginned cotton averaged 0.56 tons per hectare, a 91 percent increase over last year. a number of communes and brigades had come to the fore with per-hectare yields of cotton of 0.75 tons and 1.12 tons respectively.

output of oil-bearing crops, vegetables, fruit and other products rose as well.

the party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels helped the commune members foster the idea of farming for the revolution, based on the tachai brigade's example in firmly grasping the fundamental link -- arming the people with mao tsetung thought.

no matter how busy with farm work or other tasks, the party branch of the tapailou production team in hunghsing commune, tahsing county, always led the masses in studying chairman mao's works every day and used mao tsetung thought to guide the three revolutionary movements of class struggle, struggle for production and scientific experiments. the brigade made advances in revolution and production. output of grain averaged five tons per peasant household and one pig per every two persons this year.

the party branch of the nanchai brigade in pingku county conscientiously guided the commune members in the study of chairman mao's philosophic works and the use of the unity of opposites to analyze and solve the problems arising in the growth of cotton inter-cropped with grain. the per-hectare cotton yield was 1.2 tons.

the commune members deepened the criticism of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agent peng chen, [illegible] "money in command" and "material incentives". [illegible] became more determined to farm for the revolution. they conscientiously implemented chairman mao's principle "take grain as the key link and ensure an all-round development" and laid the basis for this year's good output by undertaking large-scale improvement of fields and farming scientifically in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard work. last winter and this spring the communes launched a campaign to build water conservancy projects. the earth and stone work came to 42 million cubic metres and twenty thousand additional hectares were brought under irrigation. the emphasis was on communes and brigades or teams themselves building small works to form an irrigation network. such projects, completed or still under construction, include 290 small or medium-sized reservoirs, 380 pumping stations and 830 pump wells.

the commune members in pingku county, both on the plains and in the hills, built several hundred reservoirs, pump wells, wells and ponds that make use of small springs, streams and rainfall, and expanded the irrigated land from some 13,000 hectares before the cultural revolution to more than 22,600 hectares, an average of over-one fifteenth hectare per capita. the hsuchiawu brigade in the same county made a living study and application of mao tsetung thought and worked out a scientific method for inter-cropping close planted wheat and maize so that the combined per-hectare yield was above 7.5 tons.

the leading cadres at various levels in the counties and districts stood in the van of the movement to learn from tachai. initiated by cadres, nearly one hundred shock teams were formed in hsinchengtzu commune to transform hills and tame rivers. they threw over 2,000 dams across 63 big gullies and repaired 1,600 old ones in about five months, creating over 35 hectares of farmland. as much earth and stone were moved as the area undertook in the previous decade. grain output rose by 50 tons this year.

North China Province Deepens Mass Movement to Learn from Tachai

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Dec. 22, 1970)

revolutionary committees at all levels in the north china province of shansi are deepening the mass movement to learn from the tachai production brigade, the national pace setter in agriculture.

the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members and revolutionary cadres this year achieved good harvests following their conquest of drought, wind, hail frost and other natural disasters. total grain output topped the previous peak. last year only hsiyang county reached three tons of grain per hectare, the target set in the "national programme for agricultural development". this year the per hectare grain output for hsiyang was more than 3.75 tons and a dozen or so counties and municipalities reached or topped the target set in the programme. the tachai production brigade and other advanced agricultural units in the province gathered more than 7.5 tons of grain per hectare. the hilly areas in the north and northwest parts of the province ended long-standing dependence on the state for part of their grain supply.

all members of the provincial revolutionary committee visited tachai this year to find an answer to the question "the whole country is learning from tachai in shansi province. what shall the province do?" they tried to find out what should be learned from tachai and sum up experience of hsiyang county which had brought about big changes in revolution and production by learning from tachai. the provincial revolutionary committee then organized mao tsetung thought study classes in tachai, which were attended by leading members of the administrative regional and county revolutionary committees. in the light of the experience of tachai and hsiyang they studied why they lagged behind and realized that the bottle neck was revolutionization of people's thinking. they said that the fundamental question was educating the people in mao tsetung thought, grasping class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and achieving revolutionization of leading

bodies, particularly leading bodies at the county level. provided this fundamental question was solved, they would be able truly to master the revolutionary spirit of tachai and the experience of hsiyang, and develop agricultural production with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

uncerstanding this, leading organs of many counties and municipalities this year held open-door rectification campaigns. with mao tsetung thought as the weapon, the people helped the leading bodies overcome complacency and foster the thoroughgoing proletarian revolutionary spirit.

the twelve permanent members of the pinghsun county revolutionary committee divided up into groups after the rectification campaign to go to selected people's communes and production brigades, where they conducted investigations and summed up and popularized good experience in learning from tachai. this helped promote revolution and production. this year's per hectare grain output of these brigades was 3.75 tons and the county reached the per hectare grain output target set in the "national programme for agricultural development".

whether one should depend on one's own efforts or on nature or on the state for developing socialist agriculture -- this question involves a struggle between the two lines and the two ideologies.

taiku county, which is situated in the central shansi basin, was the first county in the province where the former provincial party committee before the cultural revolution carried out experiments in farm mechanization and rural electrification. instead of encouraging the people to rely on their own efforts, the committee pushed the counter-revolutionary revisionist line to stimulate production by allocating large amount of state funds to the county. this dampened the socialist enthusiasm of the people and held back progress in production.

leading members of the county revolutionary committee this year studied chairman mao's teaching "political work is the life-blood of all economic work". they realized more deeply that the only way to develop agricultural production in a greater, faster, better and more economical way was to put the proletarian politics in command and strengthen ideological revolutionization of the leading body, use invincible mao tsetung thought to change the world outlook of the peasants and help them foster the concept of farming for the revolution. they went to grass-root units, where they firmly grasped revolutionary mass criticism, persisted in educating the people in the light of the struggle between the two lines and used ideological revolutionization to promote production. as a result, the county's per hectare grain output reached the target set in the national programme and the cotton harvest was good.

the mass movement to learn from tachai has accelerated the province's agricultural capital construction. the whole province is now a classroom for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and a battlefield for mass criticism. big contingents can be seen everywhere transforming gullies, harnessing rivers, building farmland on dry river banks and deep-ploughing fields. more than 1.2 million hectares have been ploughed to depth of one foot, the work being done on a greater scale and with better results than any previous year.

Northwest China Autonomous Chou Achieves Good Results in Grain and Livestock

(NCNA-English Sining, Dec. 22, 1970)

the yushu tibet autonomous chou in chinghai province, northwest china, which is in the high cold mountains of china's northwest, this year reports good grain harvests and increased livestock. the number of animals on hand was 4.6 per cent more than last year and grain output increased 50 per cent.

the yushu tibet autonomous chou is located between the bayan kara mountains and the tangla range, over 4,000 metres high above sea level in an area subject to wind, snowstorms, frost and hail. very little grain was planted here before and livestock breeding developed very slowly. to end this, the autonomous chou revolutionary committee responded to our great leader chairman mao's call "in agriculture, learn from tachai" and led the people of various nationalities in taking the tachai road. it gave prominence to educating the people with mao tsetung thought and grasping the ideological revolutionization of leading bodies at all levels. many leading members of the revolutionary committees at the autonomous chou and county levels went to the grass root level to live, work and study chairman mao's works with herdsmen. they remoulded their subjective world and the objective world in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. the mass movement to learn from tachai surged ahead. in order to make a thorough investigation of conditions throughout the autonomous chou, a cadre of the autonomous chou revolutionary committee who is of tibetan nationality led a survey team to places where few people live and it is very cold. they crossed mountains and rivers and finally learned the real conditions of the grassland after four months. then they were able to work out a plan for developing livestock breeding.

the cadres of many communes and production brigades took part in collective productive labour and strengthened their contact with the masses. the nungoni production brigade in tsatuo county was hit by six heavy snowstorms last spring and this created problems in grazing the animals. leading members of the production brigade went to livestock breeding groups which were most seriously hit and led the herdsmen in pushing aside the snow so the animals could feed. as a result, the number of animals of the production brigade increased by a big margin.

the ideological revolutionization of the leading bodies gave a lead to the ideological revolutionization of the masses. with profound proletarian feelings for our great leader chairman mao, the peasants and herdsmen study and apply chairman mao's works in a living way and do farming and livestock breeding for the revolution. the hsiensing production brigade in yushu county this year suffered the most serious torrent in a century. in line with chairman mao's teaching "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory", the party secretary of the brigade took the lead in the fight lasting four days and nights to save crops from the ravages of the torrent and ensure a good harvest. as a result, grain output was double that of last year.

East China Production Brigade Achieves Good Harvest Following Last Year's Serious Natural Disaster

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Dec. 23, 1970)

the nanpao production brigade of chekiang province, east china, has achieved good grain harvest after a serious torrent last year. the members and revolutionary cadres of this brigade have taken the tachai production brigade as their example and displayed the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard work in their untiringly fight against nature.

the acreage planted to grain was decreased by more than 20 hectares this year, but total grain output surpassed the highest local record. the per hectare yield was 9 tons, 30 per cent above the previous local high. so the brigade this year supplied the state with more grain than in any previous year. at the same time, the brigade had 125 tons for reserve, apart from enough seed, fodder and food grain for the commune members.

in the unprecedented torrent in july of last year, 100 hectares of arable land were washed out. some were covered with sand and stones. the cadres and commune members were not daunted. they showed the unyielding revolutionary spirit of the tachai brigade in their tenacious fight against the disaster. after harvesting early rice, they planted late rice. in spite of the disaster, the brigade not only achieved self-sufficency, but turned over to the state 20 tons of grain in tax and sales.

after studying chairman mao's teaching "china ought to make a greater contribution to humanity", the nanpao production brigade party branch worked out a plan to surpass the highest record. braving cold and snow, the commune members undertook projects to improve the land. they built a new dam, 700 metres long and 5 metres high, dug a 100 metre-long tunnel and lined a two-kilometre-long outlet culvert. during the growing period of the two rice crops, floods struck three times. but the rice grew well because the water conservancy works were used to the full. the production brigade party branch mobilized the masses and joined them in filling in pits, levelling fields and improving the soil to restore the fields which had been washed out.

self-reliance and hard work brought the output of summer grain, early rice and late rice to new record levels. the natural disaster tempered the will of the cadres and masses in daring to fight and to win. the poor and lower-middle peasants declared: "if we have mao tsetung thought, there is no difficulty we cannot overcome."

at present, a mass movement to learn from the national pace-setting tachai production brigade, and the nanpao production brigade, the advanced unit of the province, is sweeping chekiang.

6,000-TON HYDRAULIC PRESS

Tientsin Workers Produce 6,000-ton Hydraulic Press

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Dec. 22, 1970)

workers in tientsin, north china, have made a 6,000-ton hydraulic press and put it into operation, acting in the spirit of socialist coordination.

hydraulic presses are used in making generator, metallurgical, chemical engineering, shipbuilding and mining equipment. the workers made around a dozen important technical innovations on a similar type press in designing the 6,000-ton hydraulic press. the new press is relatively small and light and is easy to operate, maintain and repair. a new high-pressure container has been installed.

the new press is 22 metres high and weighs 1,423 tons. it has more than 14,000 parts. the workers designed, made and assembled it in less than 13 months.

more than 200 units of the machinery, metallurgy, light industry, transportation, building as well as scientific research departments in tientsin contributed their share. the electro-slag welding presented a big difficulty. over 200 veteran electric and gas welders and riveters from more than 40 units pooled their best ideas and work. six sections had to be joined by ringtype seam welding to make each of the four 18-metre-long columns needed. the workers repeatedly studied chairman mao's three constantly read articles and his teaching "learn warfare through warfare" and constantly summed up their experience, and finally were able to do the necessary welding satisfactorily.

in the course of socialist coordination, many workers, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary technicians conscientiously considered the interests of the whole and shouldered hard tasks. the no. 1 electro-plating plant was a small unit that only handled small pieces. this time it was assigned to plate the hydraulic press, one big part weighing 11 tons. the workers wanted to make the effort and set up an electro-plating tank in the open air and fulfilled the task with a degree of precision above the originally set standard.

WATER CONSERVANCY

Northwest China Province Achieves Great Success in Building Water Control Projects

(NCNA-English Sian, Dec. 23, 1970)

northwest china's major grain and cotton producing area of shensi province has more agricultural capital construction centred on water conservancy works which the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members have built with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

this was achieved by resolutely carrying out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and displaying the revolutionary spirit of yenan.

more than 15,000 medium and small-sized water conservancy projects and nine major water conservancy projects went up this year. these will irrigate more than 230,000 hectares. in addition, 100,000 hectares have been terraced and more than 113,000 hectares of farmland levelled. the increase in irrigated acreage is equal to all put under irrigation before liberation, or half that put under irrigation in the two decades after the liberation. yet this year's investment was only one-third the amount used from 1949 to 1969.

shensi province is in the arid northwestern part of china. in the third century b.c., on the chingho river which ran through the middle of the province, the working people built china's oldest irrigation project, the chengkuo irrigation canal. but, in the thousands of year before liberation, the cruel rule of the reactionary ruling classes prevented the development of water conservancy projects and drought brought endless suffering to the working people. during the big drought of 1929, over three million people starved to death.

after the country's liberation, the shensi people under the wise leadership of our great leader chairman mao launched many mass movements to build water conservancy facilities. they dredged and improved the existing irrigation works and built many new water conservancy projects. this expanded the acreage under irrigation enormously. but the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in the province, through peddling such counter-revolutionary revisionist trash as "let specialists take charge of water conservancy construction", suppressed the socialist enthusiasm of the masses and hampered the rapid development of water conservancy work.

the shensi provincial revolutionary committee which was established during the cultural revolution was determined to grasp water conservancy work to solve the problem of drought and thoroughly change the prospects for agricultural production throughout the province. all the administrative regions and counties in the province investigated and studied their natural conditions and worked out over-all plans to develop agricultural production, and decided on water conservancy works that would meet local needs.

with mao tsetung thought as their weapon, the shensi provincial revolutionary committee led the masses in carrying out revolutionary mass criticism in a sustained and deep-going way to keep eliminating the poisonous influence of liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. this aroused the socialist initiative of the masses and ensured the advance of the mass movement for water conservancy construction along chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

yenan in northern shensi was the site of the central committee of the communist party of china during the war of resistance against japan and the liberation war, and the great rear for the chinese people's liberation struggle. in the extremely difficult war years, the heroic people in the yenan area responded to chairman mao's great call to produce "ample food and clothing by working with our own hands" by launching an enthusiastic mass campaign to make barren hills yield grain so as to crush the japanese aggression and smash the kuomintang reactionaries' blockade. they made great contributions to the chinese revolution. today the yenan people continue to carry forward this revolutionary spirit and are determined to launch a struggle to transform nature so as to make new contributions to the revolution. the santaichuang production brigade of the nanniwan people's

commune in yenan county is an advanced unit in the yenan area in the mass movement to learn from tachai. after its per unit grain yield exceeded the target set in the national programme for agricultural development, the cadres and commune members of the production brigade gathered at the cave-dwelling chairman mao lived in when he inspected nanniwan at that time. they studied chairman mao's great teaching "china ought to make a greater contribution to humanity" and sharply criticized the fallacy advocated by a handful of capitalist roaders that "it is enough for the yenan area to become self-sufficient in grain." they were determined to make greater contributions to the world revolution. last winter and this spring, they braved the bitter cold to dig canals and build embankments. they dug an irrigation and drainage canal about 2,000 metres long. they opened four hectares of irrigated land on wasteland and built a dam across a small river. as a result, the production brigade had a bumper harvest this year.

in line with chairman mao's teaching "irrigation is the lifeblood of agriculture", the shensi provincial revolutionary committee drew up a plan for expanding irrigation to over 230,000 hectares this year. some people held that this could be done only with a great amount of state funds, material and equipment. the revolutionary masses maintained that as long as the people are educated in mao tsetung thought, and the yenan revolutionary spirit is carried forward to transform spiritual power into material strength, they could overcome every difficulty. this view was firmly supported by the revolutionary committees at all levels in the province and the farm capital construction plan was very successful. the hsiliu production brigade of the taiwang commune in lintung county was often affected by dry spells. the people decided last year to build a reservoir by throwing a dam across the liukou river to lead water to the farmland. at the beginning, some people held that they should rely on the state. bearing this idea in mind, the party branch of the production brigade led the masses, with mao tsetung thought as their weapon, in criticizing the counter-revolutionary revisionist line. the poor and lower-middle peasants declared: "the land has soil, the river bank stones; and we have strength. if we have the yenan spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, we can move earth and stone to build water conservancy projects and will have a bright future." they accumulated funds and did their own surveying and designing. after 170 days of hard struggle, they completed a reservoir with a 25-metre-high and 120-metre-long dam, which can detain over 300,000 cubic metres of water and irrigate 166 hectares of farmland. this brought most of the brigade's farmland under irrigation.

chairman mao teaches: "the masses have boundless creative power." the province has kept to the mass line in water conservancy construction, bringing into full play the socialist initiative and creativeness of the masses.

the revolutionary masses of the chiachu commune in pucheng county on the dry weipei highland long wanted to sink wells. when a bourgeois "expert" failed to tap water after spending tens of thousands of yuan on sinking a well with foreign equipment, he declared the area "unsuitable" for drilling wells. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the revolutionary masses criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist hogwash of "letting specialists take charge of water conservancy construction" and sank a 106-metre-deep well with indigenous methods and devices of their own invention, by the side of the well where the "expert" had failed to tap

water. it cost just over 1,000 yuan to dig this well which has water enough to irrigate 20 hectares of land. the well set the pace for the county's well-sinking campaign. there are now 6,000 wells watering 13,000 hectares of farmland.

the torrential loho river that passes through kanchuan county in the yenan area was described by some bourgeois water conservancy experts as "untamable". during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the kanchuan people, in high revolutionary spirits, were determined to harness the river. displaying the glorious revolutionary tradition, they jumped into the river in bitter cold to build dams and embankments to hold back the water. after two months of struggle day and night, they set up four water turbine pumping stations on land once reclaimed and cultivated by eighth route army men and turned two-thirds of the plain into watered fields. the successful experience of pucheng and kanchuan counties was summed up and popularized by the provincial revolutionary committee to give an impetus to the mass movement for water conservancy construction in the province.

the provincial revolutionary committee has adhered this year to the principle of "paying greater attention to storage, to small-scale projects and to those run by the masses". in the yangyuho commune the masses in just one year built nine reservoirs and four hillside ponds for the commune or brigades. these projects brought water to 133 hectares the same year. per-hectare grain yield of the commune this year exceeded the target set in the national programme.

thanks to the new water control projects, shensi province again had a good harvest this year after last year's. its summer grain crops showed an all-round increase over last year's after overcoming natural disasters. the output of autumn grain crops was 14 per cent more than those of 1969. the 260,000 hectares of cotton showed a 20 per cent increase over 1969, itself a good cotton year.

a new upsurge in water conservancy construction has emerged in the countryside of shensi province, laying a firm foundation for still better harvests.

BUILDING INDUSTRY

Chinese Building Workers Use Clay Molds to Make Prefabricated Reinforced Concrete Parts

(NCNA-English Wuhan, Dec. 23, 1970)

building workers at a new construction site in hupeh province, central china, have replaced wooden moulds with clay ones in making prefabricated reinforced concrete parts. this new method opens a new trail for achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in capital construction. the workers displayed the revolutionary spirit of daring to think and to act in line with our great leader chairman mao's teaching "break down foreign conventions and follow our own road in developing industry."

previously wooden moulds were made into which concrete was poured to make reinforced concrete parts. when the work at the new site was done on a large scale, timber was in short

supply. the party committee of the construction site asked the workers to discuss the problem and find alternate ways.

the workers organized technical innovations groups and made various suggestions. it was a carpentry group under the leadership of a communist party member that raised the new proposal.

the party committee supported the idea and encouraged the group to make experiments.

they produced the first clay mould. other workers helped them by making a skelton frame. they put it into the clay mould and then poured concrete. the concrete hardened in half a day. concrete pourers, plasterers and painters all pitched in to make more experiments to keep raising the quality. they finally refined the new technique.

the construction site adopted it widely. this technique has many good points. clay moulds are easier to make than wooden ones. unskilled workers can learn the method quickly. capital construction can be carried out at a high speed when there is a shortage of timber. the parts produced are smooth, of the right tensile strength and of good quality. fewer workers are needed and timber and nails can be saved. this lowers construction costs and reduces state investment.

STAUNCH PLA FIGHTER

PLA Fighter with Iron Will

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Dec. 22, 1970)

chu kuang-hsiang, a fighter in the kwangchow units of the chinese people's liberation army, fought with iron will against severe burns sustained when he struggled to put out a fire with his body and returned to his post a stronger man in defence of the motherland.

one summer evening last year, chu kuang-hsiang was standing sentry when he caught sight of a flash to his left. there was a deafening roar and a column of smoke rose two metres high from an oil barrel. the fire was spreading fast to other state property. chu kuang-hsiang ran for the flame-engulfed barrel and tried to cover the top of it with his hands. his clothing caught fire, his hair was singed and his hands were burned. defying the choking smoke, he threw himself on the flaming barrel. at this time, the great leader chairman mao's teaching flashed to his mind: "no matter what the difficulties and hardships, so long as a single man remains, he will fight on." he remembered chiu shao-yun of the chinese people's volunteers who was immolated by an enemy incendiary shell, dying to avoid betraying the position of his comrades lying in concealment under the nose of the enemy. this gave chu kuang-hsiang immense strength. he told himself: "i'll block the fire even if it costs my life exclamation" time passed, one second, and another..., every second was a matter of life and death, but young chu kuang-hsiang continued to press his body fast to the barrel. comrades rushed up to his rescue.

"put out the fire exclamation don't bother about me exclamation" chu kuang-hsiang cried out and lost consciousness.

an ambulance rushed him to the hospital. chu kuang-hsiang's action had contained the fire and won precious time for his comrades to extinguish it.

boundlessly loyal to chairman mao, chu kuang-hsiang fought bitterly against the excruciating pain, enduring the torment of having the dressings changed often, which was necessary in the initial phase of treatment. sometimes, the nurses would stop at the sight of the sweat streaming down his face. but he never complained. he would encourage them to continue, saying: "we have revolutionary spirit. we're not afraid of hardship or death. go on; i can take it."

the first skin graft operation lasted from eight in the morning till six in the evening. half of the good skin, which accounted for fifty per cent of the body surface, was transplanted to his chest and abdomen. he bore the post-operative pain stubbornly. he believed that a fighter would degenerate into a disciple of liu shao-chi's "philosophy of survival" if he quailed before pain, hardship or death. the surgeons and nurses were moved by his will and praised him as a revolutionary fighter armed with mao tsetung thought.

finally, the bandages on his hands were removed. with what emotion he gazed at the six fingers the surgeons were able to save in spite of the burns, third degree. with tears of gratitude he looked at a portrait of the great leader chairman mao and with the three remaining fingers of his right hand carefully wrote "long live chairman mao exclamation"

as his wounds began to heal, he started a new battle -- doing exercises so that he could return to his revolutionary post. he started with sitting up. the wounds bled the moment the nurse helped him to a sitting position. the nurse advised him to stop for a while. but chu kuang-hsiang insisted on trying, saying: "never mind. difficulty is like a paper tiger. it appears terrifying to a coward. but it gives way to a strong man." he would sit up for half an hour at a time. having passed the first test, he asked for permission to practise walking. because the muscles on his legs had become flaccy due to his long confinement to bed, his legs trembled and the wounds on his body bled from the strain on the skin. he pressed on indomitably. falling, rising to his feet, falling again.... a dozen metres, dozens of metres, hundreds of metres until he was able to walk on his own. he cried out with joy: "look, i can stand now exclamation at last i can walk exclamation"

chu kuang-hsiang showed the fine qualities of a proletarian revolutionary fighter in fighting the fire and in fighting his burns. he became a member of the great communist party of china.

back at his fighting post, he takes his experience as a new starting point on the road of continuing the revolution. though he lost four fingers, his revolutionary fighting morale is higher than ever. he declared: "though i'm handicapped, my determination to follow chairman mao is firmer. whatever happens, i'll fight for the chinese revolution and the world revolution till my last breath."

[illegible] rain fell at one time in the locality where his unit was stationed, the mountain torrents were about to sweep [illegible] chu kuang-hsiang and his comrades [illegible] waist-deep torrents to move the

reeds to safety. after stumbling several times, chu kuang-hsiang felt his head begin to swim. he was exhausted. the comrades helped him to higher ground and urged him to go back. drawing strength from chairman mao's great teaching: "give full play to our style of fighting -- courage in battle, no fear of sacrifice, no fear of fatigue, and continuous fighting (that is, fighting successive battles in a short time without rest)", he rejoined them. his scars were cut by reeds and the muddy water soaked into the wounds. he trembled with the pain but fought on until the job was done.

chu kuang-hsiang keeps to his post courageously and stubbornly. he always vies with his comrades in doing everything. his comrades praise him as a man "who never rests".

on january 25 this year, chu kuang-hsiang had the joy of seeing the great leader chairman mao. cherishing this unforgettable day, he declared: "chairman mao's brilliant thought has nurtured me. i will closely follow chairman mao in making revolution all my life exclamation i've dedicated myself to the overthrow of imperialism, revisionism and all reactionaries, to the liberation of all mankind and to the realization of communism."

EXEMPLARY CART DRIVER

Old Tientsin Worker Studies and Applies Chairman Mao's Works

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Dec. 22, 1970)

niu hui-sheng, who has been a cart driver for 27 years, shows the communist spirit of "utter devotion to others without any thought of self" in his work. this is due to his living study and application of chairman mao's brilliant works and his constantly fighting self and criticizing revisionism. following are excerpts from an article in which he reviews his living study and application of chairman mao's three constantly read articles:

i began studying "serve the people", "in memory of norman bethune" and "the foolish old man who removed the mountains" -- the three constantly read articles -- in 1966. though the three articles are brief, i have found that acting in line with them and really carrying them out needs hard study and constant criticism of self-interest.

when i began to study, i felt that when selfish ideas came to mind, i wanted to "suppress" them. i did not understand how necessary it is to overcome self-interest thoroughly. one incident in particular taught me this.

one day as the shift was ending, i was driving a coal cart to a small factory. as i went along, i thought that if i hurried and unloaded the cart earlier, i'd finish the day's work sooner. the factory is in a long and narrow lane. i intended to unload the coal at the mouth of the lane. but, on second thought, i changed my mind and drove the cart into

the lane. the factory gate was so narrow that it was hard to turn the cart around. so i intended to unload the coal at the gate. but i thought that wasn't right either. again i "suppressed" the idea and drove the cart into the factory yard.

i got home very late. with this specific problem in mind, i studied chairman mao's great teaching on "utter devotion to others without any thought of self". i felt uneasy. i had not done a good job because i wanted to go back earlier. it wasn't right to "suppress" selfish ideas, i must consciously fight self-interest.

the words "work shift" brought many incidents of the misery before liberation to mind. my father toiled for landlords all his life. he never knew what a "work shift" was. i began to work in a coal yard at the age of 15. the boss made me cart coal even on the eve of the spring festival. had i ever had a work shift before liberation?

chairman mao saved me from the pit of suffering. i always felt that i certainly followed chairman mao resolutely in making revolution. but now i came to understand that if one does want to follow chairman mao in making revolution all your life, one has to fight self-interest constantly. from that time on, whenever i had selfish ideas i would give them head-on blows. as time went on, my self-interest grew less and my concern for others grew. now when i bring coal to factories, i help put things in order in the factory yards and see to it that the coal is piled in the proper place and kept clean no matter how late it was. i am willing to do hard, dirty, heavy work. it tires me out more when i work like this, but it makes me happy. i'm more than willing -- because this is in line with chairman mao's teachings.

our great leader chairman mao teaches: "these battalions of ours are wholly dedicated to the liberation of the people and work entirely in the people's interests."

i drive the cart and deliver coal the year round. how should i judge if i am serving the people "wholly" and "entirely"? i've thought a lot about this over the past few years. in urging us to serve the people "wholly" and "entirely", i think chairman mao wants us to devote all our energy to the emancipation of all mankind and to final victory of the chinese revolution and the world revolution. so i review how i work in the light of "wholly" and "entirely", find out shortcomings and fight selfish ideas so as to serve the people better.

on august 28 of last year we were a train of three horse carts arriving at a bridge. suddenly a storm blew up. my comrades and i ran to take shelter under the bridge. the moment i got there, i realized that something was wrong in our leaving the carts at the bridgehead. what if something should happen? i darted out from under the bridge to the first cart and held fast to the horse's head. i could hardly catch my breath nor open my eyes against the strong wind and rain. i recited this teaching of chairman mao's: "wherever there is struggle there is sacrifice, and death is a common occurrence. but we have the interests of the people and the sufferings of the great majority at heart, and when we die for the people it is a worthy death."

having made up my mind to follow chairman mao closely in making revolution, i must defy death for the good of the people.

when i was on my way home after work one afternoon i heard someone cry "runaway horse exclaration" some distance away from me a horse was wildly careering down the road, dragging a cart. women, children and elderly people ran for their lives, screaming. three policemen were in hot pursuit of the horse to stop it.

i dashed toward the on-coming horse. the startled animal, its head up, reared and ran at top speed toward me. another leap and i was beside the horse. i pulled the harness with all my might and turned around. one of the cart shafts struck me in the back and half of my body became numb while i felt an acute pain in my back. but i clung to the harness like grim death.

the horse was maddened and ran wildly, dragging me along for more than a hundred metres. i held fast and thought of chairman mao's teaching: "i am for the slogan 'fear neither hardship nor death'." my strength could not match the horse's but i must prevent the beast from hurting other people until i could control it. when i caught the sight of some electric poles on the pavement, i decided to try to make use of them to halt the cart. it was risky, and i might be sandwiched between the pole and the cart or run down by the horse or the cart. but my one thought at that moment was to stop the cart and avoid an accident. so, as i ran alongside the horse, i yanked it toward the edge of the road. after covering another 50 metres or so, i managed to pull the horse and the cart near an electric pole. mustering all my remaining energy and uttering a warning cry, i pulled the horse close to the pole. one of the cart shafts banged into the pole and the cart jerked to a halt, without accident. my head was reeling and i fell by the side of the cart.

i was rushed to a hospital. thanks to the attention shown me by the party and the treatment by the medical workers, i soon recovered and went back to work with my comrades.

because i try to act in accordance with chairman mao's teachings in the three constantly read articles and link my work with the chinese revolution and the world revolution, i can see things on a higher plane and in a more far-sighted way and so at crucial moments i can remain firm and loyal to chairman mao.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AFGHANISTAN

Trade Delegation of Afghanistan Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 22, 1970)

a trade delegation of afghanistan, led by minister of commerce dr. mohammad akbar omar, arrived here by plane this afternoon.

the delegation was given a warm welcome at the airport by pai hsiang-kuo, chinese minister of foreign trade, and leading members of the departments concerned chou hua-min, wang lei, wu hsiao-ta and yang kung-su.

mohammad osman sidky, ambassador of afghanistan to china, and diplomatic officials of the embassy were present.

during its stop-over in shanghai, the delegation was welcomed and seen off at the airport by wang shao-yung, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and others.

Chinese Minister of Foreign Trade Gives Banquet in Honor of Trade Delegation of Afghanistan

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 23, 1970)

pai hsiang-kuo, chinese minister of foreign trade, gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome the trade delegation of afghanistan led by minister of commerce dr. mohammad akbar omar.

mohammad osman sidky, ambassador of afghanistan to china, and diplomatic officials of the embassy attended the banquet.

attending the banquet were leading members of the departments concerned han nien-lung, chou hua-min, wang lei, yang kung-su and wu hsiao-ta.

minister pai hsiang-kuo and minister dr. mohammad akbar omar spoke at the banquet which proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

minister pai hsiang-kuo said: china and afghanistan are friendly neighbours. there is traditional friendship between the peoples of both countries. they have always treated each other amicably on the basis of equality. thanks to the concerted efforts of the governments and people of both countries, the friendly, good neighbourly relations between our two countries have been further consolidated and developed, particularly in the past decade and more, on the basis of the five principles of mutual respect for territorial integrity and sovereignty, mutual non-aggression, non-interference in each other's internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit, and peaceful coexistence.

minister pai hsiang-kuo congratulated the people of afghanistan on the admirable progress they have made in safeguarding national independence and building their own country under the leadership of his majesty king mohammed zahir shah.

minister pai hsiang-kuo expressed the belief that the current visit of the trade delegation of afghanistan to china would certainly play a positive role in developing the friendly relations between the two countries.

in his speech, minister dr. mohammad akbar omar reviewed the historical friendly ties between afghanistan and china as neighbours and, in particular, the new development of the friendly relations between the two countries since the establishment of diplomatic relations.

he said: these friendly relations established on the basis of the five principles of peaceful coexistence are developing.

minister omar said: our country recognizes the people's republic of china as the sole legitimate representative of the great chinese people, and firmly opposes "two chinas".

minister omar praised china's progress and achievements under the leadership of chairman mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, and wished china further progress in the future.

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Table Tennis Team Arrives in Tirana

(NCNA-English Tirana, Dec. 21, 1970)

the chinese table tennis team with chao hsi-wu as its leader and pan chih-kang as its deputy leader arrived here yesterday for a friendly visit.

warmly welcoming the team at the airport were: bedri dedja, vice-minister of education and culture of albania; rexheb doda, chairman of the physical education and sports committee of albania; sterjo spasse, vice-chairman of the albania-china friendship association; ylvi lulo, vice-director of the first department of the ministry of foreign affairs; kristaq nebdari, secretary of the albanian committee for cultural and friendly relations with foreign countries, and albanian table tennis players.

hsia hsiu-feng, counsellor of the chinese embassy in albania, was also present on the occasion.

Chinese Ambassador to Albania Gives Reception for Visiting Chinese Working Team, Gymnastic Team, Table Tennis Team

(NCNA-English Tirana, Dec. 22, 1970)

keng piao, chinese ambassador to albania, gave a reception at the embassy yesterday evening for the visits to albania of the working team of the chinese ministry of water conservancy and electric power led by its vice-minister chien cheng-ying, the chinese gymnastic team led by fu chih-hsing and the chinese table tennis team led by chao hsi-wu and pan chih-kang.

the reception was attended by adil carcani and spiro koleka, vice-chairmen of the council of ministers of albania; abdyl kellezi, president of the state planning commission; nesti nase, minister of foreign affairs; thoma deljana, minister of education and culture; shinasi dragoti, minister of construction; personnel concerned of the albanian ministry of foreign affairs, ministry of education and culture and ministry of construction as well as albanian gymnasts and table tennis players.

comrade keng piao and comrade adil carcani spoke at the reception.

the reception was imbued with a warm atmosphere of fraternal revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the chinese and albanian people. the hosts and guests repeatedly proposed toasts to the evergreen revolutionary friendship between the chinese and albanian people and to the good health and a long life of comrade enver hoxha, the great leader of the albanian people, and chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Delegation of Communist Party of Britain (M-L) Led by Reg Birch, Chairman of Communist Party of Britain (M-L), Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 22, 1970)

a delegation of the communist party of britain (marxist-leninist) led by reg birch, chairman of the communist party of britain (marxist-leninist), arrived in peking this afternoon. the delegation has come to china for a friendly visit on invitation.

comrades of the delegation were given a warm welcome at the airport by chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, yao wen-yuan, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee, chi teng-kuei, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee, liu hsi-chang, member of the c.p.c. central committee, kuo yu-feng, alternate member of the c.p.c. central committee, and jen yun-chung, shen chien, chu ta-cheng, feng hsuan, tang ming-chao, leading comrades of departments concerned.

comrades chou en-lai, yao wen-yuan, chiu hui-tso and chi teng-kuei gave a banquet this evening warmly welcoming chairman reg birch and other comrades of the delegation he is leading.

all comrades who welcomed the delegation at the airport attended the banquet. present at the banquet were also tsao yi-ou and ni chih-fu, members of the c.p.c. central committee, chang shih-chung, alternate member of the c.p.c. central committee, and chang chi-chih, lu ying, wang hsiao-yi and ling ching, leading comrades of the departments concerned.

comrades chou en-lai, yao wen-yuan, chiu hui-tso and chi teng-kuei had a cordial talk with reg birch and other british comrades before and after the banquet.

CHINA AND IRAQ

Photo Exhibition on China's Socialist Construction Concludes in Baghdad

(NCNA-English Baghdad, Dec. 20, 1970)

the photo exhibition on the achievements of china's socialist construction in industry and agriculture concluded here yesterday.

during its ten days running, about 2,000 people from all walks of life in iraq visited the exhibition.

advocate kadhum wrote in the visitor's book, "the great chinese people under the leadership of the communist party of china headed by chairman mao are taking their own road in building socialism and registering splendid exploits along this road. the photo exhibition gives expression to the creativeness and militancy of the working people. glory to china and its great leader."

another iraqi friend named omar wrote: the splendid success in the fields of industry and agriculture in the people's republic of china is the fruit of the correct application of the great marxism-leninism and mao tsetung thought. i wish the friendly chinese people all-round progress and success for the good of the progressive humanity the world over.

an iraqi woman by the name of neda wrote, "the exhibition gives a vivid picture of the life in china and the aspirations of the friendly chinese people whose solidarity with us provides barrier in face of u.s. imperialism."

many visitors wished the chinese people greater successes under the leadership of chairman mao in the socialist construction. they also wrote, "long live the friendship between china and iraq exclamation"

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Reactionaries Collude with Chiang Gang, Pak Clique to Plunder Sea-Bed Resources of Shallow Seas Adjacent to China, Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 23, 1970)

the japanese reactionaries, ganging up with the chiang kai-shek bandit gang and the pak jung hi puppet clique, held in tokyo on december 21 a meeting of the "joint committee for ocean development research" of the so-called japan-chiang-pak "liaison committee" openly deciding to plunder together with u.s. imperialism the oil and other mineral resources of the sea-bed and subsoil of the shallow seas adjacent to china and korea, according to the toho news agency.

arch war criminal nobusuke kishi who, as a representative of the japanese reactionaries, controls the japan-chiang-pak "liaison committee" and japan's pro-american monopolist bigwig shigeo nagano attended the sinister meeting. they once again raised the piratical proposal for the establishment of a "joint research and development system" by temporarily shelving the question of sovereignty of the water areas and ownership of the sea-bed resources. they even unscrupulously decided to give "priority to the development" of the east china sea area including the islands appertaining to china's taiwan province. this fully exposes the vicious intention of the u.s. and japanese reactionaries to squarely challenge the sovereignty of the great people's republic of china.

the japanese reactionaries, the chiang kai-shek bandit gang and the pak jung hi puppet clique also agreed at the meeting to establish "committees" of five members respectively and decided that each committee should draft a concrete plan for the establishment of a joint ocean development company. they also decided to fix in tokyo at the end of next may the method of the establishment of the company and the proportion of the members' capital investment in the company. a japanese spokesman said that the joint development company may possibly receive capital investment and technical aid from u.s. oil monopoly capital.

CHINA AND MALI

Malian Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 22, 1970)

the government delegation of the republic of mali led by charles samba sissoko, member of the malian national liberation military committee and minister of foreign affairs and cooperation, left here by special plane this morning to tour other parts of china after concluding its visit to peking. it is accompanied on the tour by hsieh hsin-ho, chinese vice-minister of light industry.

present at the airport to give the delegation a warm send-off were fang yi, minister of the commission for economic relations with foreign countries; wang hsin-ting, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army;

cni peng-fei, vice-minister of foreign affairs; leading members of the other departments concerned chou hua-min, yuan hua-ping, ting hsi-lin, chou jung-kuo, chu kai-yin, ho ying, chen mu-hua, han hsu and tsui ping; and chinese engineers and technicians who had worked in mali.

a warm atmosphere of unity and friendship between the people of china and mali prevailed at the airport, which was ablaze with red flags. the national flags of china and mali fluttered in the breeze. thousands of revolutionary people gathered at the airport to give a warm send-off to the distinguished malian guests. they beat drums and gongs and sang and danced to express their wishes that the friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries and the militant friendship between the two peoples would develop constantly.

minister sissoko and the other distinguished malian guests went round to bid farewell to the crowds, who waved miniature national flags of china and mali and repeatedly shouted: "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" and "we firmly support the malian people in their anti-imperialist and anti-colonialist struggle exclamation"

assane guindo, malian ambassador to china, left peking on the same plane to make the visit with the delegation. the distinguished malian guests are also accompanied on the tour by ho kung-kai, deputy director of the west asian and african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry.

diplomatic officials of the malian embassy in peking and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present at the airport.

Malian Government Delegation Leaves Nanking for Shanghai

(NCNA-English Nanking, Dec. 23, 1970)

the government delegation of the republic of mali led by charles samba sissoko, member of the malian national liberation military committee and minister of foreign affairs and cooperation, this morning left nanking for shanghai by special plane after its visit to nanking. the delegation is being accompanied by hsieh hsin-ho, chinese vice-minister of light industry.

the malian government delegation arrived in nanking yesterday. the delegation was warmly welcomed at the airport by yang kuang-ti, vice-chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee and chairman of the nanking municipal revolutionary committee; fang chen, vice-chairman of the nanking municipal revolutionary committee; and more than one thousand revolutionary people. the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee gave a banquet that evening in honour of the delegation. after the banquet the distinguished malian guests attended a performance of songs and dances by little red soldiers.

during their stay in nanking, the distinguished malian guests visited the yangtze river bridge where they received a warm welcome from revolutionary people.

assane guindo, malian ambassador to china and ho kung-kai, deputy director of the department of west asian and african affairs of the chinese foreign ministry, who had accompanied the delegation to nanking, left for shanghai by the same plane.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Korean Technical Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 23, 1970)

vice-premier li hsien-nien this afternoon met and had a very cordial and friendly talk with all members of the technical delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea led by ho ryong ik, first vice-minister of metal industry.

present on the occasion were kim jae suk, charge d'affaires ad interim, and choe jong gun, commercial counsellor, of the korean embassy in peking.

also present were yang tien-kuei, chinese vice-minister of metallurgical industry, and leading members of other departments concerned including wang jun-sheng, tsao ke-chiang and chai chun-chia.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Chinese National Defense Ministry Meeting Celebrates 26th Anniversary of Vietnam People's Army

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 22, 1970)

the ministry of national defence of the people's republic of china held a meeting today warmly celebrating the 26th anniversary of the founding of the viet nam people's army.

attending the meeting were bui tan linh, charge d'affaires ad interim, and colonel nguyen dong, military attache, of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in peking, and nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china.

present at the meeting were li teh-sheng, alternate member of the political bureau of the central committee of the chinese communist party and director of the general political department of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of the general departments, services, arms, academies and peking units of the p.l.a. yen chung-chuan, wang hsi-ke, kuang jen-nung, pan yen, ting pen-chun, yao kuo-min, hu chi-tsai, kuo yen-lin, tung chen-piao, chang nan-sheng, liu fu, liu chung, ho kuang-hua and wang yueh-hsi as well as 2,000 p.l.a. commanders and fighters.

yen chung-chuan, deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff, declared the meeting open. military attache nguyen dong took the platform to make a report amid warm applause.

he gave an account of the brilliant fighting course traversed by the viet nam people's army founded by president ho chi minh, the great leader of the vietnamese people, and the brilliant victories won by the people and army of viet nam in the great struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression.

colonel nguyen dong condemned the nixon government for doing its utmost in pushing the policy of "vietnamizing" the war so as to drag on with its war of aggression against viet nam, and plotting new military provocations against the democratic republic of viet nam.

military attache nguyen dong said: our party central committee and government call on our entire people and army to "persist in and step up the resistance war, be determined to fight and to win and fight till all the u.s. troops have been forced to withdraw and the puppet army and administration have been toppled, in order to liberate the south and defend the north and proceed to the peaceful reunification of the country." in response to the fighting call of the party central committee and government and carrying out the order of the viet nam people's army high command, all the people's armed forces in viet nam have enhanced their firm resolve to fight and win and eliminate the enemy resolutely, entirely and quickly wherever he comes from.

the military attache said: viet nam and china are socialist fraternal neighbours adjoined by mountains and rivers. the friendship between our two peoples and armies is the friendship between class brothers and the unity between us is the militant unity in the struggle against our common enemies -- u.s. imperialism and its lackeys.

he said: the statement issued on december 13 by the central committee of the communist party of china and the government of the people's republic of china resolutely supports the appeal of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam. this is a tremendous encouragement and support for the people and people's armed forces of viet nam and a heavy blow to u.s. imperialism. all the people's armed forces in viet nam are always grateful to respected and beloved chairman mao, the glorious communist party of china, and the people and people's liberation army of china.

the report by military attache nguyen dong was punctuated by outbursts of warm applause.

in his speech, comrade li teh-sheng warmly praised the heroic viet nam people's army on their splendid victories in the past 26 years in the struggle against imperialism, u.s. imperialism in particular.

comrade li teh-sheng said: in their protracted revolutionary struggles against imperialism, the vietnamese people and their army have accumulated rich experience which is worth learning by the chinese people and the revolutionary people of the world. the great victories won by the vietnamese armymen and people are a great encouragement and support for the revolutionary struggle of the people of china and the world.

comrade li teh-sheng condemned u.s. imperialism, which is aggressive by nature, for its recent dispatching of a large number of planes to carry out wanton bombing raids against

the democratic republic of viet nam and making arrogant war-cries.

he said: the nixon government has misjudged the situation and miscalculated. the vietnamese people who have been long-tested in war cannot be cowed. the solemn appeal issued on december 10 by the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam scathingly denounced the nixon government for its criminal acts and gangster's logic and mobilized the armymen and people throughout the country to fight to the end. we are deeply convinced that the long-tempered vietnamese armymen and people, fighting shoulder to shoulder with the people of laos and cambodia, will surely drive the u.s. imperialists out of indo-china.

comrade li teh-sheng said: tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution and armed with mao tsetung thought, the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army will resolutely respond to the call of the party central committee and the government, support and assist by deeds the people of viet nam and all indo-china in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till complete victory.

the meeting ended amid the inspiring strains of the "internationale".

the meeting was followed by the showing of documentaries depicting the vietnamese people's heroic struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

Military Attache of D.R.V.N. Embassy in Peking Gives Army Day Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 22, 1970)

colonel nguyen dong,

military attache of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in peking, gave a reception at the embassy today warmly celebrating the 26th anniversary of the founding of the vietnamese people's army.

attending the reception were huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; wu fa-hsien and chiu hui-tso, members of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chiefs of the p.l.a. general staff; and li ten-sheng, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and director of the p.l.a. general political department.

also present at the reception were:

all members of the delegation of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation headed by dang tran thi;

nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china;

bui tan linh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in peking, and madame bui tan linh; and

all members of the viet nam power construction study group led by vu quy, vice-minister of building of the democratic republic of viet nam, and the vietnamese light industry visiting group led by tran huu du, vice-minister of light industry.

the reception was permeated with an atmosphere of fraternal friendship and militant unity between the peoples and armies of china and viet nam. military attache nguyen dong and deputy chief of the general staff wu fa-hsien spoke at the reception.

military attache nguyen dong reviewed the glorious record of the viet nam people's army in fighting consecutive battles and winning continuous victories. he said: the vietnamese people are winning great victories in their revolutionary cause. the failure of u.s. imperialism is obvious. but the obstinate and war-like u.s. imperialists are trying in every way to keep on their most brutal war of aggression in south viet nam. of late they have committed fresh crimes by intensifying reconnaissance flights over and bombings of many densely populated areas including those near the capital hanoi. moreover, the nixon government is engaging in war intimidation and plotting new military adventures against the democratic republic of viet nam. in the appeal issued on december 10, the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam pointed out: "more than ever before, faced with the new scheme of the u.s. imperialists, our entire party, people and army must unite even more closely and be of one mind, endeavour to carry out president ho chi minh's sacred testament, persist in and step up the resistance war, be determined to fight and to win and fight till all the u.s. troops have been forced to withdraw and the puppet army and administration have been toppled, in order to liberate the south and defend the north and proceed to the peaceful reunification of the country. our people are resolved to fight side by side with the brother peoples of laos and cambodia to drive the u.s. imperialists out of the indo-chinese peninsula."

he said: the people's armed forces pledge to hold aloft the banner of "firm resolve to fight and win", carry out the order issued by the viet nam people's army high command and heighten revolutionary vigilance and be ready to fight at all times. if the enemy comes, no matter where, when, by what means and with what forces, the people's armed forces are always ready to take the initiative to fight him, hit him hard and defeat him. the viet nam people's armed forces, in order to safeguard socialist construction in the north, will persist in and step up the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till complete victory.

nguyen dong said: armed with marxism-leninism, mao tsetung thought and having strong fighting morale and a fine tradition of struggle, the chinese people's liberation army is rapidly advancing along the road of revolutionization and militancy and at the same time has achieved great success in modern military science and technique. it is shouldering the glorious mission of defending the socialist revolution and socialist construction of the chinese people and has made enormous contributions to the cause of the world struggle for peace, national independence, democracy and socialism.

military attache nguyen dong paid high tribute to the profound friendship between the people of viet nam and china. he said: our two peoples and armies are fighting shoulder to shoulder against imperialism, sharing weal and woe and winning victory together.

he said: both in the past protracted revolutionary struggle and the present war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and in socialist construction, the vietnamese people and armed forces have always had sincere, powerful support and enormous, effective proletarian-internationalist aid from the fraternal chinese people. the chinese communist party central committee and the chinese government issued a statment on december 13 firmly backing the december 10 appeal by the viet nam workers' party central committee and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam. this is a powerful support and great inspiration for the vietnamese people and people's armed forces fighting at the front, and a heavy blow to the u.s. imperialists who are intensifying and expanding the war in indo-china.

in conclusion, military attache nguyen dong said: on this glorious festival, we would like to express our heartfelt gratitude of the viet nam people's army to respected and beloved chairman mao, to the chinese communist party, the chinese government, the fraternal chinese people and the people's liberation army.

comrade wu fa-hsien then spoke at the reception. on behalf of the chinese people and all the commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army, he extended the warmest congratulations and highest respects to the vietnamese people and all comrades-in-arms of the viet nam people's army.

he said: the viet nam people's army, personally founded by the vietnamese people's great leader president ho chi minh, has grown ever stronger in the long struggles against imperialism and steeled itself into an indestructible heroic army which is the staunch pillar in defending the vietnamese people's fruits of victory and in safeguarding their national independence. we highly rejoice over and admire all the victories won by the heroic vietnamese people and viet nam people's army, and sincerely wish the viet nam people's army under the leadership of the viet nam workers' party new and still greater victories in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation

comrade wu fa-hsien said: the chinese people's great leader chairman mao pointed out in his solemn statement of may 20 this year: "a new upsurge in the struggle against u.s. imperialism is now emerging throughout the world." since the beginning of this year, the struggle waged by the three peoples of indo-china against u.s. aggression and for national salvation has entered a completely new stage. the great victories of the peoples of indo-china in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation have dealt heavy blows at the u.s. aggressors and their lackeys and greatly inspired and promoted the revolutionary struggles of the people of the whole world as well as the american people, setting a brilliant example for the struggle of the people of the world against u.s. imperialism.

comrade wu fa-hsien strongly condemned u.s. imperialism for feverishly pushing its counter-revolutionary policy of "using asians to fight asians". he said: not only has u.s. imperialism hung on in south viet nam, but it has directed its vassal troops of south viet nam and thailand to invade laos and cambodia on a massive scale and wilfully expand the war in indo-china, and has intensified its efforts to enlist the service of japanese militarism in its war of aggression in indo-china. of late, u.s. imperialism, which is aggressive by nature, has dispatched large numbers of aircraft to carry out wanton raids against the democratic republic of viet nam and openly made outrageous war clamours, in an attempt

to cow the vietnamese people. on december 10, the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam issued a solemn appeal to the vietnamese armymen and people, forcefully exposing the u.s. imperialist scheme for expanding the war and scathingly denouncing the nixon government for its criminal acts and gangster's logic. the appeal fully demonstrates the iron will and heroic mettle of the 34 million vietnamese people who have the "firm resolve to fight and win".

he expressed the firm belief that the vietnamese people and the laotian and cambodian peoples, holding aloft the banner of "unity and struggle" of the summit conference of the people of indo-china, supporting each other and persevering in protracted war, will certainly drive the u.s. aggressors out of the indo-china peninsula.

in conclusion, comrade wu fa-hsien said: the peoples and armed forces of china and viet nam have forged a profound revolutionary friendship in the long struggles against the common enemy. this friendship of ours is based on proletarian internationalism and is unbreakable. following their great leader chairman mao's teachings, the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army have always regarded the struggle of the peoples of viet nam, laos and cambodia as their own struggle. the great victories won by the people of viet nam and all indo-china in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation constitute a powerful encouragement and support to the chinese people and army. all military adventures and war blackmail of u.s. imperialism against the people of viet nam and all indo-china are also provocations against the chinese people and all the revolutionary people of the world. in firm response to the call of the central committee of the chinese communist party and the chinese government, our people and army are maintaining high vigilance and are "grasping revolution, promoting production and other work and preparedness against war" and displaying the spirit of proletarian internationalism, and will give all-out support to the people of viet nam and all indo-china in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till complete victory. should u.s. imperialism cling to its obdurate course and dare to act recklessly, it will certainly run its head against the wall and meet with even more disastrous defeat.

among those at the reception were also:

leading members of the p.l.a. general departments, services and arms, the p.l.a. peking units and peking garrison yen chung-chuan, tien wei-hsin, wang hsi-ke, kuang jen-nung, pan yen, ting pen-chun, yao kuo-min, hu chi-tsai, kuo yen-lin, lung chen-piao, chang nan-sheng, liu fu, liu chung, kao ti-chien and chai cheng-wen; and

leading members of departments under the central committee of the communist party of china, chinese government departments, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries yu sang, fang yi, han nien-lung, li yao-wen, wang an-chu, chung yu-yi, shen chien, yang yu-heng, yang chieh, kuo lu, wang li, ting hsi-lin, chang cheng-teh, tai cheng-yuan and hsiang chien.

diplomatic envoys and military attaches of embassies of various countries in peking were present.

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Vietnam Power Construction Study Group

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 23, 1970)

vice-premier li hsien-nien met all the members of the viet nam power construction study group led by vu quy, vice-minister of building of the democratic republic of viet nam, here this afternoon, and had a very cordial and friendly conversation with them.

bui tan linh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the d.r.v.n. in peking, and le quang tuong, commercial counsellor of the embassy, were present.

also present on the occasion were fang yi, minister of economic relations with foreign countries, and leading members of the departments concerned including tu hsing-yuan, jen pu-chai, tsao ke-chiang, wei yu-ming and lu ping.

CHINA AND POLAND

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator's Article: "The Revolutionary Storm of the Polish People"

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 22, 1970)

the "people's daily" carries a commentator's article today entitled "the revolutionary storm of the polish people". the full text of the article reads:

a large-scale revolutionary struggle of a mass character against the revisionist rule has recently broken out in poland. pounded by this revolutionary storm, wladyslaw gomulka, head of the polish revisionist clique, declared his stepping down from office. this is an important mark that the colonial rule of soviet revisionist social-imperialism in east europe has fallen into a crisis and that modern revisionism has gone further bankrupt. this is a victory won by the polish working class and the broad masses of the people in their struggle against the revisionist rule. the chinese people extend warm congratulations to the polish working class and the broad masses of the people who are conducting a valiant struggle.

beginning on december 14, the workers and people's masses in gdansk and other polish cities held momentous strikes and demonstrations to protest against the price hike at a big margin enforced by the polish revisionist authorities, expressing in a forceful way their extreme dissatisfaction with the serious evil consequences of the acts of the revisionist clique in restoring capitalism and betraying the national interests. this action is completely just. the polish revisionist authorities went so far as to call out large numbers of troops and police, tanks, armoured cars and helicopters and to subject the revolutionary masses to savage slaughter and suppression, thus revealing the counter-revolutionary features of the gomulka revisionist clique which has long been riding roughshod over the polish people at will. the polish people, however, have not been cowed by such sanguinary fascist means. the raging flames of the struggle speedily spread to many other cities. the polish working class and the broad masses of the people with a rich revolutionary

tradition have demonstrated their unflinching revolutionary spirit and heroic mettle in the struggle against the revisionist rule.

actually, poland under the rule of the gomulka revisionist clique, like czechoslovakia and certain other east european countries, is a powder-keg which might go off at any time. the outbreak of the current revolutionary storm is the inevitable result of the drastic sharpening of the contradictions between the polish people and the polish revisionist ruling clique. for more than a decade, the polish revisionist clique, in betrayal of the interests of the polish people, has doggedly followed soviet revisionism politically and become an appendage to it economically and has turned poland into a dependency of soviet revisionism. it has restored capitalism in poland and forfeited the fruits of victory reaped by the polish people through long years of revolutionary struggle and brought increasingly disastrous catastrophe to the broad masses of the people. with a view to extricating itself from the innumerable crises, the polish revisionist clique has been anxious to shift the economic difficulties onto the broad masses of the working people. but "lifting a rock only to drop it on one's own feet", the polish revisionist clique, by taking the reactionary measures, has aroused the strong resistance of the vast polish people which has dealt heavy blows to the revisionist rule in poland.

after the outbreak of the revolutionary storm of the polish people, soviet revisionist social-imperialism has been deploying its troops in a vain attempt to assist the polish revisionist authorities with brute force to stamp out the raging flames of revolution of the polish people and maintain the colonial rule of soviet revisionism in poland and east europe. had the soviet revisionist clique done this, it would only expose its social-imperialist features still more clearly and accelerate the rise in a more violent form of the struggle against soviet revisionism by the people of poland and east europe.

at present, the polish revisionist ruling clique has organized a new line-up. in a television address delivered after taking office, edward gierek, the newly-appointed first secretary of the polish revisionist party, openly expressed the intention of "going together" with soviet revisionism. he gave some empty promises in an attempt to deceive the polish people. at the same time, he clamoured that "we did not allow chaos to take over", laying the ground for the slaughter of workers and suppression of the revolutionary masses. but today, when the polish people are more and more awakened daily, whoever wants to continue to slaughter and suppress revolutionary masses will never come to a good end.

the great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "the people of all countries, the masses comprising more than 90 per cent of the entire population, sooner or later want revolution and sooner or later support marxism-leninism. they will not support revisionism. though some people may support revisionism for a while, they will eventually cast it aside. they are bound to awaken gradually; they are bound to oppose the imperialists and reactionaries in all countries; they are bound to oppose revisionism."

the stepping down of gomulka does not mean the end of the struggle against the revisionist rule and counter-revolutionary suppression waged by the working class and broad masses of the people of poland. we are convinced that by further strengthening unity and persevering in struggle, the working class and broad masses of the people in poland will certainly win greater victories.

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

China-Vietnam Friendship People's Commune Meeting Warmly Celebrates 10th Anniversary of South Vietnam National Front for Liberation

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 22, 1970)

with happy feelings, members of the china-viet nam friendship people's commune on the outskirts of peking today held a meeting to celebrate the 10th anniversary of the founding of the south viet nam national front for liberation. they celebrated the occasion together with the comrades-in-arms on the delegation of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation headed by dang tran thi.

the meeting was permeated with an atmosphere of revolutionary friendship and militant unity. speaking at the meeting, kuo shou-heng, chairman of the commune revolutionary committee, warmly praised the heroic south vietnamese people for the great victories they had won in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, and the profound militant friendship forged by the chinese and vietnamese people in their long struggle against imperialism.

he said: the hearts of the poor and lower-middle peasants of the commune are with the vietnamese people. we always look upon the struggle of the people of viet nam and all indo-china as our own struggle. we poor and lower-middle peasants always regard it as our bounden internationalist duty to support and assist the people of viet nam and all indo-china in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

kuo shou-heng said: we poor and lower-middle peasants will resolutely follow our great leader chairman mao's teachings "heighten our vigilance, defend the motherland" and "grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war", vigorously grasp revolution and promote production, deepen the mass movement "in agriculture, learn from tachai", produce more grain and cotton so as to make new contributions to supporting and assisting the fraternal people of viet nam and all indo-china in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

head of the delegation dang tran thi made an enthusiastic speech at the meeting. referring to the enthusiastic, cordial welcome given to the delegation by the commune members, he said: this fills us with warmth and makes us feel at home. it shows the profound feelings of "both comrades and brothers" between our two countries and the close ties between the front and the rear.

he praised the commune members for their deeds in carrying out chairman mao's great teaching "the 700 million chinese people provide a powerful backing for the vietnamese people; the vast expanse of china's territory is their reliable rear area". he noted that in accordance with this teaching, the commune members had vigorously grasped revolution and promoted production and contributed to building up their motherland and supporting the vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

dang tran thi said: although u.s. imperialism faces obvious failure it is still very stubborn and sly. we south vietnamese people still have a protracted, arduous struggle to wage. however, we are sure to win final victory.

dang tran thi said: the 14 million south vietnamese people, together with their compatriots in the north, resolve to realize the sacred will of president ho chi minh, persist in fighting and make vigorous efforts to achieve complete victory in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. we will fight shoulder to shoulder with the people of cambodia and laos and drive the u.s. imperialist aggressors out of indo-china.

in conclusion, head of the delegation dang tran thi wished the commune members still greater success in studying chairman mao's works and in building socialism. he expressed the hope that they would make outstanding achievements in accomplishing the fighting tasks set by the ninth national congress of the chinese communist party and contribute to the fulfilment of the forthcoming fourth five-year plan and building china into a powerful socialist country.

attending the meeting were ting kuo-yu, member of the standing committee of the peking municipal revolutionary committee; lu wei-chao, a leading member of the asian affairs department of the foreign ministry; and huynh ann, first secretary of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in peking.

the vietnamese comrades-in-arms made a round of the commune after the meeting.

Delegation of Central Committee of South Vietnam National Front for Liberation Sees Revolutionary Ballet on Contemporary Theme

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 22, 1970)

dang tran thi, head of the delegation of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and member of the presidium of the s.v.n.n.f.l. central committee, nguyen van quang and dang nai van, deputy heads of the delegation, and the members of the delegation attended here this evening a performance of the revolutionary ballet on contemporary theme "the red detachment of women" given in their honour.

present on the occasion were also bui tan linh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in peking, the delegation of the viet nam power construction study group led by vu quy, vice-minister of building of the democratic republic of viet nam, and other vietnamese comrades.

li teh-sheng, alternate member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and director of the general political department of the chinese people's liberation army; kuo mo-jo, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; hsiao ching-kuang, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-minister of national defence, and leading members of the departments concerned fang yi, nan nien-lung, tu hsing-yuan, ting kuo-yu and lu wei-chao were present.

when head of the delegation dang tran thi and other distinguished guests entered the theatre the audience gave them a long standing ovation to express hearty welcome to the vietnamese comrades-in-arms from the forefront of the struggle against u.s. aggression.

the performance by the artists of the china dance drama troupe was warmly applauded by the chinese and vietnamese comrades-in-arms. at the end of the performance, dang tran thi, nguyen van quang, dang hai van, bui tan linh, vu quy and other vietnamese comrades, accompanied by li ten-sheng, kuo mo-jo, hsiao ching-kuang and other comrades, went on stage and cordially shook hands with the artists to congratulate them on their successful performance.

Cordial Meeting between South Vietnamese Comrades-in-Arms and PLA Leading Members and Combat Heroes

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 23, 1970)

comrades-in-arms on the delegation of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation today met and had a cordial talk with leading members and combat heroes of the chinese people's liberation army.

during the meeting, dang tran thi, head, nguyen van quang and dang hai van, deputy heads, and ngo van rann and huynh quang thuyen, members, of the delegation, told the chinese comrades-in-arms the experience gained by the south vietnamese armymen and people in their heroic fight against the u.s. aggressors.

chiu hui-tso, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the chinese communist party and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, was present on the occasion.

on behalf of the ministry of national defence of the people's republic of china, hsiao ching-kuang, vice-minister of national defence, presented a banner at the end of the meeting to the ministry of defence of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam. the delegation accepted the banner on behalf of the ministry. the banner was inscribed: "resolute support for the vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation".

present at the meeting were leading members of the p.l.a. general departments, services, arms and academies yen chung-chuan, tien wei-hsin, feng yung-shun, tseng kuo-hua, kuang yu-min, yang kun-shan, ma su-cheng, kuo yen-lin, wu chao-tung, liu chung and ho kuang-hua, combat hero wang yu-tsai and other combat heroes.

the meeting was permeated with warm expressions of fraternal friendship and militant unity between the peoples and armies of china and viet nam. the comrades-in-arms of china and viet nam got together in a very cordial atmosphere. the south vietnamese comrades-in-arms said that the armymen and people of south viet nam would carry the war against u.s. aggression

and for national salvation through to the end by holding high the banner of "firm resolve to fight and win". the chinese comrades told the vietnamese comrades-in-arms that the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army would give all-out support and assistance to the heroic vietnamese people till the complete victory of their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, in accordance with the great leader chairman mao's teaching: "the 700 million chinese people provide a powerful backing for the vietnamese people; the vast expanse of china's territory is their reliable rear area".

Delegation of Central Committee of S.V.N.N.F.L. Visits PLA Clothing Factory

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 23, 1970)

the delegation of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation with dang tran thi, member of the presidium of the s.v.n.n.f.l. central committee, as its head and nguyen van quang and dang hai van as its deputy heads, today visited a clothing factory under the general logistics department of the chinese people's liberation army. the delegation was accompanied by wang hsi-ke, a leading member of the p.l.a. general logistics department.

the south vietnamese comrades-in-arms from the forefront of the struggle against u.s. imperialism were given a rousing welcome by yao to, a leading member of the factory, and the workers. upon the arrival of the distinguished guests, the workers who gathered at the factory's entrance beat drums and gongs and waved colourful scarfs to salute the envoys of the south vietnamese people. the crowd shouted: "learn from the heroic vietnamese people exclamation" "we firmly support the vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "the vietnamese people are sure to win exclamation the three peoples of indo-china are sure to win exclamation u.s. imperialism is bound to be defeated exclamation"

dang tran thi and other south vietnamese comrades-in-arms visited workshops and had cordial conversations with the workers. the workers told the guests about their production and expressed their profound militant friendship for the vietnamese people and their firm determination to give all-out support and assistance to the vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till complete victory.

head of the delegation dang tran thi praised the workers for working in the interest of the revolution and constantly pushing production ahead. he said that because of their conscientious study of mao tsetung thought and tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, the chinese workers were able to improve their work constantly.

the vietnamese comrades-in-arms then had a talk with leading members of the factory.

huynh anh, first secretary of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in peking, accompanied the delegation on its visit. also accompanying the delegation was lu wei-chao, a leading member of the department of asian affairs of the chinese foreign ministry.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

16th Regular Meeting of Sino-Soviet Joint Commission for Navigation on Boundary Rivers

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 23, 1970)

the 16th regular meeting of the sino-soviet joint commission for navigation on boundary rivers was held in the county town of heihe in china's heilungkiang province from july 10 to december 19, 1970.

each side made a report summing up the work of 1969 and set forth a plan for 1970. both sides agreed that the 17th regular meeting was to be held in the soviet union in 1971 and that the date for the meeting was to be decided upon later through consultation. the two sides signed a summary in this connection.

no agreement was reached at the 16th regular meeting on the questions discussed.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

LIBRARY RATE—PRINTED MATTER
POSTMASTER: NO RETURN—See P.M. Sect. 158.5

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

CMP X701231 6929 206931

UNIV ILL CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680